

# A generic way to solve partial differential equations by the $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange finite element method in vector languages

François Cuvelier      Gilles Scarella

2015/06/10

## Contents

<b>1</b>	<b>Introduction</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>2</b>	<b>Description of the generic problems</b>	<b>3</b>
2.1	Scalar boundary value problem . . . . .	3
2.2	Vector boundary value problem . . . . .	4
<b>3</b>	<b>Examples</b>	<b>5</b>
3.1	First level functions or commonly used functions . . . . .	6
3.2	Scalar case . . . . .	6
3.2.1	Poisson PDE with mixed boundary conditions in 2D . . . . .	6
3.2.2	Poisson PDE with mixed boundary conditions in a 2D distorted domain . . . . .	8
3.2.3	2D condenser problem . . . . .	9
3.2.4	Stationary convection-diffusion problem in 2D . . . . .	11
3.2.5	Stationary convection-diffusion problem in 3D . . . . .	14
3.2.6	Laplace problem in $[0, 1]^d$ . . . . .	17
3.2.7	Grad-Shafranov problem . . . . .	19
3.3	Vector case . . . . .	20
3.3.1	Elasticity problem . . . . .	20
3.3.2	Stationary heat with potential flow in 2D . . . . .	25
3.3.3	Stationary heat with potential flow in 3D . . . . .	33
3.3.4	Biharmonic problems . . . . .	38
<b>4</b>	<b>Data structures</b>	<b>42</b>
4.1	Structure for meshes . . . . .	42
4.2	Structure for boundary meshes . . . . .	44
4.3	Structure for boundary conditions . . . . .	46
4.4	Structure for operators . . . . .	47
4.4.1	<i>Scalar</i> operators . . . . .	47
4.4.2	<i>Vector</i> operators . . . . .	49
4.5	Structure for PDE's . . . . .	50

<b>5 Finite Element Approximation</b>	<b>52</b>
5.1 Sobolev spaces . . . . .	52
5.2 $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange finite elements on meshes . . . . .	52
5.3 $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange finite elements on boundary meshes . . . . .	53
<b>6 From the <i>scalar</i> BVP to its matrix representation</b>	<b>54</b>
6.1 Variational formulation . . . . .	54
6.2 Discrete variational formulation . . . . .	55
6.3 Matrix representation of the variational formulation : the <i>scalar</i> case . . . . .	56
6.4 Matrix assembly : the classical approach . . . . .	58
6.4.1 Splitting of the operator $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{L}}$ . . . . .	60
6.4.2 Computation of the element matrix $\mathbb{D}_{uv}^e(K, g)$ . . . . .	61
6.4.3 Computation of the element matrix $\mathbb{D}_{dudv}^e(K, g, i, j)$ . . . . .	61
6.4.4 Computation of the element matrix $\mathbb{D}_{duv}^e(K, g, i)$ . . . . .	62
6.4.5 Computation of the element matrix $\mathbb{D}_{udv}^e(K, g, i)$ . . . . .	63
6.4.6 Computation of the element matrix $\mathbb{D}^{e, \mathcal{L}}(K)$ . . . . .	64
6.4.7 Assembly of the matrix $\mathbb{D}^{\mathcal{L}}$ . . . . .	65
6.5 Computation of the vector $\mathbf{b}^f$ . . . . .	66
6.6 Boundary conditions . . . . .	66
6.6.1 Robin boundary conditions . . . . .	66
6.6.2 Dirichlet boundary conditions . . . . .	69
6.7 Construction and solution of the linear system . . . . .	70
<b>7 From the vector BVP to its matrix representation</b>	<b>71</b>
7.1 Variational formulation . . . . .	71
7.2 Discrete Variational formulation . . . . .	72
7.3 Matrix representation of the discrete variational formulation : the <i>vector</i> case . . . . .	73
7.4 Matrix assembly . . . . .	77
7.5 Computation of the right-hand side $\mathbf{b}^f$ . . . . .	78
7.6 Boundary conditions . . . . .	78
7.6.1 Generalized vector Robin boundary conditions . . . . .	79
7.6.2 Dirichlet boundary conditions . . . . .	80
7.7 Construction and solution of the linear system . . . . .	81
<b>8 Performances of the classical or simplistic approach</b>	<b>82</b>
<b>9 Vectorization</b>	<b>83</b>
9.1 Non-vectorized $3d$ algorithm : $3d$ OptV1 version . . . . .	83
9.2 $3d$ vectorized algorithm : OptV3 version . . . . .	85
9.3 OptV3 algorithm for $\mathcal{L}$ operator . . . . .	87
9.3.1 Vectorized calculation of $\mathbb{K}_{uv}(f)$ . . . . .	89
9.3.2 Vectorized calculation of $\mathbb{K}_{dudv}(f, i, j)$ . . . . .	91
9.3.3 Vectorized calculation of $\mathbb{K}_{duv}(f, i)$ . . . . .	91
9.3.4 Vectorized calculation of $\mathbb{K}_{udv}(f, i)$ . . . . .	92
9.4 OptV3 algorithm for $\mathcal{H}$ operator . . . . .	93

<b>10 Algorithm performance</b>	<b>94</b>
10.1 Comparison with other assembly codes . . . . .	94
10.1.1 Assembly of the stiffness matrix in dimension $d = 2$ or $3$ . . . . .	94
10.1.2 Assembly of the stiffness elasticity matrix in dimension $d = 2$ or $3$ . . . . .	96
10.2 BVP benchmarking . . . . .	104
10.2.1 2D stationary convection-diffusion benchmark . . . . .	104
10.2.2 3D stationary convection-diffusion benchmark . . . . .	104
10.2.3 2D linear elasticity benchmark . . . . .	104
10.2.4 3D linear elasticity benchmark . . . . .	104
<b>11 Appendix</b>	<b>106</b>
11.1 Example of mesh data structure for a ring mesh . . . . .	106
11.2 Example of boundary mesh data structure . . . . .	106
11.3 BuildBoundaryMeshes function . . . . .	108
11.4 Elasticity in $\mathbb{R}^d$ . . . . .	108
11.4.1 Mathematical notations . . . . .	108
11.4.2 Boundary conditions . . . . .	110
11.5 Computation of the barycentric coordinates . . . . .	111
<b>12 Vectorized algorithmic language</b>	<b>113</b>

## 1 Introduction

We present a simple and efficient method to write short codes in vector languages for solving boundary value problem (BVP) by  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange finite element methods in any space dimension. The objective is not to produce the most efficient code but to obtain some short, simple, readable, efficient and generic code to use. Each algorithm of the report may be solved using the toolbox. The following codes are written in a vector language and they are easily transposable to a high number of languages. Full codes including the techniques presented in this paper have been made available in Matlab/Octave and Python.

In Section 2 the general problems are described and notations are given. In Section 3 some examples on how to use the toolbox are given, in several vector languages (Matlab, Octave, Python). In Section 4 the data structures are presented. In Sections 6 and 7, the discretisations to solve scalar and vector BVP's are explained. In Section 8 the performance of the classical assembly method is given. In Section 9, vectorization is explained. Section 10 shows some performance results using the vectorization.

## 2 Description of the generic problems

The notations of [12] are employed in this section and extended to the vector case.

### 2.1 Scalar boundary value problem

Let  $\Omega$  be a bounded open subset of  $\mathbb{R}^d$ ,  $d \geq 1$ . The boundary of  $\Omega$  is denoted by  $\Gamma$ .

We denote by  $\mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{A}, \mathbf{b}, \mathbf{c}, a_0} = \mathcal{L} : H^2(\Omega) \longrightarrow L^2(\Omega)$  the second order linear differential operator acting on *scalar fields* defined,  $\forall u \in H^2(\Omega)$ , by

$$\mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{A}, \mathbf{b}, \mathbf{c}, a_0}(u) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} -\operatorname{div}(\mathbb{A} \nabla u) + \operatorname{div}(\mathbf{b} u) + \langle \nabla u, \mathbf{c} \rangle + a_0 u \quad (2.1)$$

where  $\mathbb{A} \in (L^\infty(\Omega))^{d \times d}$ ,  $\mathbf{b} \in (L^\infty(\Omega))^d$ ,  $\mathbf{c} \in (L^\infty(\Omega))^d$  and  $a_0 \in L^\infty(\Omega)$  are given functions and  $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$  is the usual scalar product in  $\mathbb{R}^d$ . We use the same notations as in the chapter 6 of [12] and we note that we can omit either  $\operatorname{div}(\mathbf{b} u)$  or  $\langle \nabla u, \mathbf{c} \rangle$  if  $\mathbf{b}$  and  $\mathbf{c}$  are sufficiently regular functions. We keep both terms with  $\mathbf{b}$  and  $\mathbf{c}$  to deal with more boundary conditions. It should be also noted that it is important to preserve the two terms  $\mathbf{b}$  and  $\mathbf{c}$  in the generic formulation to enable a greater flexibility in the choice of the boundary conditions.

Let  $\Gamma^D$ ,  $\Gamma^R$  be open subsets of  $\Gamma$ , possibly empty and  $f \in L^2(\Omega)$ ,  $g^D \in H^{1/2}(\Gamma^D)$ ,  $g^R \in L^2(\Gamma^R)$ ,  $a^R \in L^\infty(\Gamma^R)$  be given data.

A *scalar* boundary value problem is given by



### Scalar BVP

Find  $u \in H^2(\Omega)$  such that

$$\mathcal{L}(u) = f \quad \text{in } \Omega, \quad (2.2)$$

$$u = g^D \quad \text{on } \Gamma^D, \quad (2.3)$$

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}} + a^R u = g^R \quad \text{on } \Gamma^R. \quad (2.4)$$

The **conormal derivative** of  $u$  is defined by

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle \mathbb{A} \nabla u, \mathbf{n} \rangle - \langle \mathbf{b} u, \mathbf{n} \rangle \quad (2.5)$$

The boundary conditions (2.3) and (2.4) are respectively **Dirichlet** and **Robin** boundary conditions. **Neumann** boundary conditions are particular Robin boundary conditions with  $a^R \equiv 0$ .

## 2.2 Vector boundary value problem

Let  $m \geq 1$  and  $\mathcal{H}$  be the  $m$ -by- $m$  matrix of second order linear differential operators defined by

$$\begin{cases} \mathcal{H} : (H^2(\Omega))^m & \longrightarrow (L^2(\Omega))^m \\ \mathbf{u} = (\mathbf{u}_1, \dots, \mathbf{u}_m) & \longmapsto \mathbf{f} = (\mathbf{f}_1, \dots, \mathbf{f}_m) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{H}(\mathbf{u}) \end{cases} \quad (2.6)$$

where

$$\mathbf{f}_\alpha = \sum_{\beta=1}^m \mathcal{H}_{\alpha,\beta}(\mathbf{u}_\beta), \quad \forall \alpha \in [\![1, m]\!], \quad (2.7)$$

with, for all  $(\alpha, \beta) \in [\![1, m]\!]^2$ ,

$$\mathcal{H}_{\alpha,\beta} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{A}^{\alpha,\beta}, \mathbf{b}^{\alpha,\beta}, \mathbf{c}^{\alpha,\beta}, a_0^{\alpha,\beta}} \quad (2.8)$$

and  $\mathbb{A}^{\alpha,\beta} \in (L^\infty(\Omega))^{d \times d}$ ,  $\mathbf{b}^{\alpha,\beta} \in (L^\infty(\Omega))^d$ ,  $\mathbf{c}^{\alpha,\beta} \in (L^\infty(\Omega))^d$  and  $a_0^{\alpha,\beta} \in L^\infty(\Omega)$  are given functions. We can also write in matrix form

$$\mathcal{H}(\mathbf{u}) = \begin{pmatrix} \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{A}^{1,1}, \mathbf{b}^{1,1}, \mathbf{c}^{1,1}, a_0^{1,1}} & \cdots & \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{A}^{1,m}, \mathbf{b}^{1,m}, \mathbf{c}^{1,m}, a_0^{1,m}} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{A}^{m,1}, \mathbf{b}^{m,1}, \mathbf{c}^{m,1}, a_0^{m,1}} & \cdots & \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{A}^{m,m}, \mathbf{b}^{m,m}, \mathbf{c}^{m,m}, a_0^{m,m}} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{u}_1 \\ \vdots \\ \mathbf{u}_m \end{pmatrix}. \quad (2.9)$$

We remark that the  $\mathcal{H}$  operator for  $m = 1$  is equivalent to the  $\mathcal{L}$  operator.

For  $\alpha \in [\![1, m]\!]$ , we define  $\Gamma_\alpha^D$  and  $\Gamma_\alpha^R$  as open subsets of  $\Gamma$ , possibly empty, such that  $\Gamma_\alpha^D \cap \Gamma_\alpha^R = \emptyset$ . Let  $\mathbf{f} \in (L^2(\Omega))^m$ ,  $g_\alpha^D \in H^{1/2}(\Gamma_\alpha^D)$ ,  $g_\alpha^R \in L^2(\Gamma_\alpha^R)$ ,  $a_\alpha^R \in L^\infty(\Gamma_\alpha^R)$  be given data.

A *vector* boundary value problem is given by

### Vector BVP

Find  $\mathbf{u} = (\mathbf{u}_1, \dots, \mathbf{u}_m) \in (H^2(\Omega))^m$  such that

$$\mathcal{H}(\mathbf{u}) = \mathbf{f} \quad \text{in } \Omega, \quad (2.10)$$

$$\mathbf{u}_\alpha = g_\alpha^D \quad \text{on } \Gamma_\alpha^D, \quad \forall \alpha \in [\![1, m]\!], \quad (2.11)$$

$$\frac{\partial \mathbf{u}}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_\alpha}} + a_\alpha^R \mathbf{u}_\alpha = g_\alpha^R \quad \text{on } \Gamma_\alpha^R, \quad \forall \alpha \in [\![1, m]\!], \quad (2.12)$$

where the  $\alpha$ -th component of the **conormal derivative** of  $\mathbf{u}$  is defined by

$$\frac{\partial \mathbf{u}}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_\alpha}} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \sum_{\beta=1}^m \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_\beta}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{\alpha,\beta}}} = \sum_{\beta=1}^m (\langle \mathbb{A}^{\alpha,\beta} \nabla \mathbf{u}_\beta, \mathbf{n} \rangle - \langle \mathbf{b}^{\alpha,\beta} \mathbf{u}_\beta, \mathbf{n} \rangle). \quad (2.13)$$

The boundary conditions (2.12) are the **Robin** boundary conditions and (2.11) is the **Dirichlet** boundary condition. The **Neumann** boundary conditions are particular Robin boundary conditions with  $a_\alpha^R \equiv 0$ .

In this problem, we may consider on a given boundary some conditions which can vary depending on the component. For example we may have a Robin boundary condition satisfying  $\frac{\partial \mathbf{u}}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_1}} + a_1^R \mathbf{u}_1 = g_1^R$  and a Dirichlet one with  $\mathbf{u}_2 = g_2^D$ . In the following of the report we will solve by a  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange finite element method *scalar* BVP (2.2) to (2.4) and *vector* BVP (2.10) to (2.12) without additional restrictive assumption.

## 3 Examples

In this section, most commonly used functions are presented. They will be explained in details in Sections 6 and 7. Then we solve some PDE's starting from Poisson problem with mixed boundary conditions up to elasticity problems.

We suppose that the mesh generation software used (either FreeFEM++ or gmsh) enables to label the parts of the boundary of  $\Omega$ . Each part of the boundary is denoted by  $\Gamma_{label}$ .

### 3.1 First level functions or commonly used functions

We briefly describe the main functions that will be used in the sequel.

$\mathcal{T}_h \leftarrow \text{GETMESH}(\text{FileName})$  : to define the mesh  $\mathcal{T}_h$  by reading a 2d or 3d mesh from the file `FileName`.

$\mathcal{T}_h \leftarrow \text{HYPERCUBE}(d, N)$  : to define the mesh  $\mathcal{T}_h$  as the unit hypercube  $[0, 1]^d$ . There are  $N$  points in each direction and the mesh of the hypercube contains  $N^d$  points.

$\text{Lop} \leftarrow \text{LOOPERATOR}(d, \mathbb{A}, \mathbf{b}, \mathbf{c}, a_0)$  : to initialize the operator  $\mathcal{L}$  in dimension  $d$  given by (2.1) :  $\text{Lop} \leftarrow \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{A}, \mathbf{b}, \mathbf{c}, a_0}$ .

$\text{Hop} \leftarrow \text{HOPERATOR}(d, m)$  : to initialize the operator  $\mathcal{H}$  given by (2.6) verifying  $\mathcal{H}_{\alpha, \beta} = 0$ ,  $\forall (\alpha, \beta) \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket^2$ . Each operator  $\mathcal{H}_{\alpha, \beta}$  corresponds to  $\text{Hop.H}(\alpha, \beta)$  and can be initialized by the function `LOOPERATOR`

$\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{INITPDE}(\text{Op}, \mathcal{T}_h)$  : to initialize a PDE structure from an operator (either  $\mathcal{L}$ -operator or  $\mathcal{H}$ -operator) and a mesh. Default boundary conditions are homogeneous generalized Neumann.

$\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDE}, \text{label}, \text{comps}, \text{type}, g, \text{ar})$  : to define or modify the boundary conditions on the boundary  $\Gamma_{\text{label}}$  on the mesh  $\text{PDE}.\mathcal{T}_h$  for components of index `comps` (in the scalar case `comps` ≡ 1). For a scalar PDE, we have for example

- Dirichlet condition :  $\mathbf{u}_2 = g$  on  $\Gamma_{11}$ , then  
 $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDE}, 11, 2, \text{'Dirichlet'}, g, \emptyset)$
- generalized Neumann condition :  $\frac{\partial \mathbf{u}}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_3}} = g$  on  $\Gamma_{12}$ , then  
 $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDE}, 12, 3, \text{'Neumann'}, g, \emptyset)$
- generalized Robin condition :  $\frac{\partial \mathbf{u}}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_2}} + a_2^R \mathbf{u}_2 = g$  on  $\Gamma_{13}$ , then  
 $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDE}, 13, 2, \text{'Robin'}, g, a_2^R)$

$\mathbf{x} \leftarrow \text{SOLVEPDE}(\text{PDE})$  : to solve by  $\mathbb{P}_1$  Lagrange finite element method the partial differential equation defined by the structure PDE. This function returns the solution  $\mathbf{x}$

### 3.2 Scalar case

#### 3.2.1 Poisson PDE with mixed boundary conditions in 2D

We first consider the classical 2D Poisson problem with various boundary conditions. The problem to solve is the following

 **2D Poisson problem**

Find  $u \in H^2(\Omega)$  such that

$$-\Delta u = f \text{ in } \Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2, \quad (3.1)$$

$$u = 0 \text{ on } \Gamma_1, \quad (3.2)$$

$$u = 1 \text{ on } \Gamma_2, \quad (3.3)$$

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n} + a_R u = -0.5 \text{ on } \Gamma_3, \quad (3.4)$$

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n} = 0.5 \text{ on } \Gamma_4 \quad (3.5)$$

where  $\Omega = [0, 1]^2$  and its boundaries are given in Figure 1a.  
 $f$  and  $a_R$  satisfy:

$$f(\mathbf{x}) = \cos(\mathbf{x}_1 + \mathbf{x}_2) \quad \forall \mathbf{x} \in \Omega$$

$$a_R(\mathbf{x}) = 1 + \mathbf{x}_1^2 + \mathbf{x}_2^2 \quad \forall \mathbf{x} \in \Omega$$

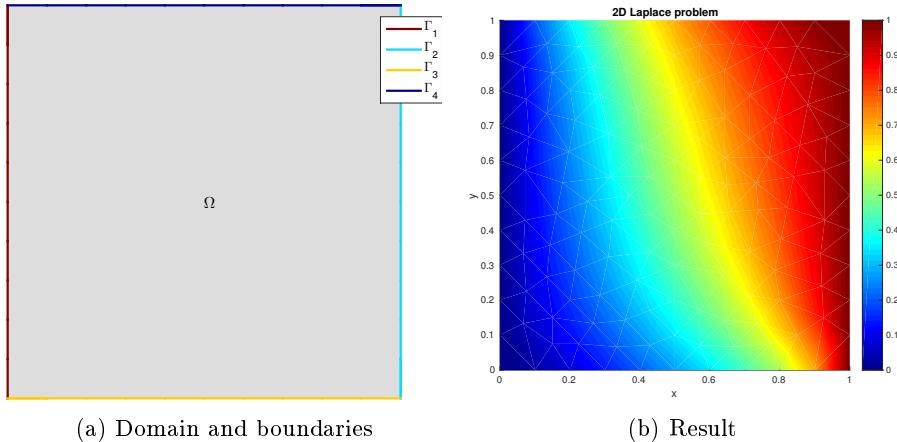


Figure 1: Laplace2d01 problem

The operator in (3.1) is the *Stiffness* operator :  $\mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{I}, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0}$ .  
The conormal derivative  $\frac{\partial u}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}}$  is

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}} := \langle \mathbb{A} \nabla u, \mathbf{n} \rangle - \langle \mathbf{b} u, \mathbf{n} \rangle = \frac{\partial u}{\partial n}.$$

The algorithm using the toolbox for solving (3.1)-(3.5) is given in Algorithm 3.1. The corresponding Matlab/Octave and Python codes are given in Listing 1.

**Algorithm 3.1** 2D Poisson problem

---

```

1:  $\mathcal{T}_h \leftarrow \text{HYPERCUBE}(2, 50)$                                  $\triangleright$  Build unit square mesh
2:  $\text{Dop} \leftarrow \text{LOPATOR}(2, \mathbb{I}, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0)$                        $\triangleright$  Stiffness operator
3:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{INITPDE}(\text{Dop}, \mathcal{T}_h)$ 
4:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDE}, 1, 1, 'Dirichlet', 0, \emptyset)$             $\triangleright u = 0 \text{ on } \Gamma_1$ 
5:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDE}, 2, 1, 'Dirichlet', 1, \emptyset)$             $\triangleright u = 1 \text{ on } \Gamma_2$ 
6:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDE}, 3, 1, 'Robin', -0.5, \mathbf{x} \rightarrow 1 + \mathbf{x}_1^2 + \mathbf{x}_2^2)$      $\triangleright$ 
 $\frac{\partial u}{\partial n} + a_R u = -0.5 \text{ on } \Gamma_3$ 
7:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDE}, 4, 1, 'Neumann', 0.5, \emptyset)$             $\triangleright \frac{\partial u}{\partial n} = 0.5 \text{ on } \Gamma_4$ 
8:  $\text{PDE}.f \leftarrow (\mathbf{x}_1, \mathbf{x}_2) \mapsto \cos(\mathbf{x}_1 + \mathbf{x}_2)$ 
9:  $\mathbf{u}_h \leftarrow \text{SOLVEPDE}(\text{PDE})$ 

```

---

A numerical solution for a given mesh is shown on Figure 1b

```

1 fprintf('1. Creating the mesh\n');
2 d=2;Th=HyperCube(d,50);
3 fprintf('2. Definition of the BVP\n');
4 LOp=LOperator(d,[1,0;0,1],[],[],[]);
5 PDE=initPDE(LOp,Th);
6 PDE=setBC_PDE(PDE,1,1,'Dirichlet',0);
7 PDE=setBC_PDE(PDE,2,1,'Dirichlet',1);
8 PDE=setBC_PDE(PDE,3,1,'Robin',-0.5, ...
9     @(x1,x2) 1+x1.^2+x2.^2 );
10 PDE=setBC_PDE(PDE,4,1,'Neumann',0.5);
11 PDE.f=@(x,y) cos(x+y);
12 fprintf('3. Solving BVP\n');
13 uh=solvePDE(PDE);

```

(a) Matlab/Octave

```

1 print('1. Creating the mesh')
2 d=2;Th=HyperCube(d,50)
3 print('2. Definition of the BVP')
4 LOp=LOperator(d-d,A=[[1,0],[0,1]])
5 pde=initPDE(LOp,Th)
6 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,1,0,'Dirichlet',0,None)
7 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,2,0,'Dirichlet',1,None)
8 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,3,0,'Robin',-0.5,
9     lambda x,y: 1+x**2+y**2)
10 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,4,0,'Neumann',0.5,None)
11 pde.f=lambda x,y: cos(x+y)
12 print('3. Solving BVP');
13 uh=solvePDE(pde)

```

(b) Python

Listing 1: 2D Poisson codes

### 3.2.2 Poisson PDE with mixed boundary conditions in a 2D distorted domain

We first consider the classical Poisson problem with various boundary conditions in a 2D distorted domain. The problem to solve is the following



#### 2D Poisson problem

Find  $u \in H^2(\Omega)$  such that

$$-\Delta u = f \quad \text{in } \Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2, \quad (3.6)$$

$$u = 0 \quad \text{on } \Gamma_1, \quad (3.7)$$

$$u = 1 \quad \text{on } \Gamma_2, \quad (3.8)$$

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n} + a_R u = -0.5 \quad \text{on } \Gamma_3, \quad (3.9)$$

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n} = 0.5 \quad \text{on } \Gamma_4 \quad (3.10)$$

where  $\Omega$  is the unit hypercube transformed by the function

$$\Phi(x, y) = (20x, 2(2y - 1 + \cos(2\pi x))).$$

The boundaries are given in Figure 2a.

$f$  and  $a_R$  satisfy:

$$\begin{aligned} f(\mathbf{x}) &= \cos(\mathbf{x}_1 + \mathbf{x}_2) \quad \forall \mathbf{x} \in \Omega \\ a_R(\mathbf{x}) &= 1 + \mathbf{x}_1^2 + \mathbf{x}_2^2 \quad \forall \mathbf{x} \in \Omega \end{aligned}$$

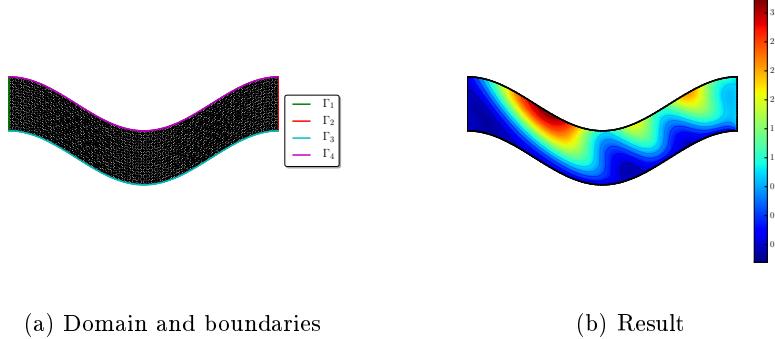


Figure 2: Laplace2d01 problem

The operator in (3.6) is the *Stiffness* operator :  $\mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{I}, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0}$ .  
The conormal derivative  $\frac{\partial u}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}}$  is

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}} := \langle \mathbb{A} \nabla u, \mathbf{n} \rangle - \langle \mathbf{b} u, \mathbf{n} \rangle = \frac{\partial u}{\partial n}.$$

The algorithm using the toolbox for solving (3.6)-(3.10) is given in Algorithm 3.2. The corresponding Matlab/Octave and Python codes are given in Listing 2.

---

**Algorithm 3.2** 2D Poisson problem in a distorted domain

---

- 1:  $\mathcal{T}_h \leftarrow \text{HYPERCUBE}(2, [100, 20], \text{trans} = (x, y) \mapsto (20x, 2(2y - 1 + \cos(2\pi x)))$
  - 2:  $\text{Dop} \leftarrow \text{LOOPERATOR}(2, \mathbb{I}, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0)$  ▷ Stiffness operator
  - 3:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{INITPDE}(\text{Dop}, \mathcal{T}_h)$
  - 4:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDE}, 1, 1, \text{'Dirichlet'}, 0, \emptyset)$  ▷  $u = 0$  on  $\Gamma_1$
  - 5:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDE}, 2, 1, \text{'Dirichlet'}, 1, \emptyset)$  ▷  $u = 1$  on  $\Gamma_2$
  - 6:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDE}, 3, 1, \text{'Robin'}, -0.5, \mathbf{x} \rightarrow 1 + \mathbf{x}_1^2 + \mathbf{x}_2^2)$  ▷  $\frac{\partial u}{\partial n} + a_R u = -0.5$  on  $\Gamma_3$
  - 7:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDE}, 4, 1, \text{'Neumann'}, 0.5, \emptyset)$  ▷  $\frac{\partial u}{\partial n} = 0.5$  on  $\Gamma_4$
  - 8:  $\text{PDE}.f \leftarrow (\mathbf{x}_1, \mathbf{x}_2) \mapsto \cos(\mathbf{x}_1 + \mathbf{x}_2)$
  - 9:  $\mathbf{u}_h \leftarrow \text{SOLVEPDE}(\text{PDE})$
- 

A numerical solution for a given mesh is shown on Figure 2b

### 3.2.3 2D condenser problem

The problem to solve is the Laplace problem for a condenser.

```

1 fprintf('1. Creating the mesh\n');
2 trans=@(q) [20*q(1,:); ...
3             2*(2*q(2,:)-1+cos(2*pi*q(1,:)))];
4 Th=HyperCube(2,[100,20],trans);
5 fprintf('2. Definition of the BVP\n');
6 Lop=Loperator(2,{1,0;0,1},[],[],[]);
7 pde=initPDE(Lop,Th);
8 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,1,1,'Dirichlet',0);
9 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,2,1,'Dirichlet',1);
10 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,3,1,'Robin',-0.5,...);
11 pde.setBC_PDE(pde,4,1,'Neumann',0.5);
12 pde.f=@(x,y) cos(x+y);
13 fprintf('3. Solving BVP\n');
14 uh=solvePDE(pde);
15
1  print ('1. Creating the mesh')
2  trans=lambda q: np.c_[20*q[:, 0], ...
3                      2*(2*q[:, 1]-1+np.cos(2*np.pi*q[:, 0]))]
4  Th=HyperCube(2,[100,20],trans=trans)
5  print ('2. Definition of the BVP')
6  LOp=Loperator(d=2,A=[[1,0],[0,1]])
7  pde=initPDE(LOp,Th)
8  pde=setBC_PDE(pde,1,0,'Dirichlet',0,None)
9  pde=setBC_PDE(pde,2,0,'Dirichlet',1,None)
10 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,3,0,'Robin',-0.5,
11      lambda x,y: 1+x**2+y**2)
12 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,4,0,'Neumann',0.5,None)
13 pde.f=lambda x,y: cos(x-y)
14 print ('3. Solving BVP')
15 uh=solvePDE(pde)

```

(a) Matlab/Octave

(b) Python

Listing 2: 2D Poisson codes with distorted mesh

### 2D condenser problem

Find  $u \in H^2(\Omega)$  such that

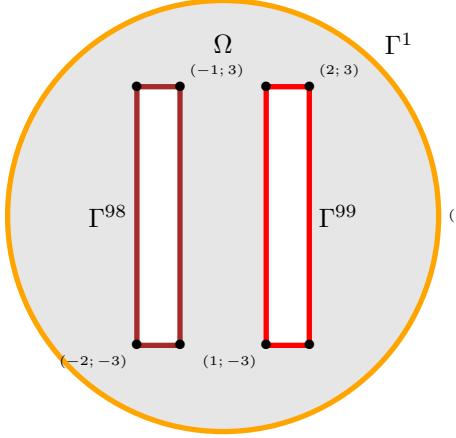
$$-\Delta u = 0 \text{ in } \Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2, \quad (3.11)$$

$$u = 0 \text{ on } \Gamma_1, \quad (3.12)$$

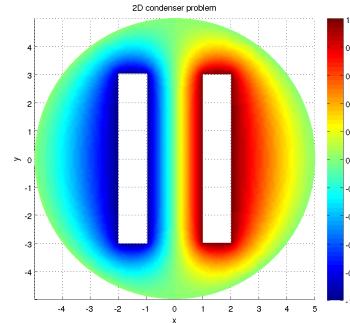
$$u = -1 \text{ on } \Gamma_{98}, \quad (3.13)$$

$$u = 1 \text{ on } \Gamma_{99}, \quad (3.14)$$

where  $\Omega$  and its boundaries are given in Figure 3a.



(a) Domain for the condenser problem



(b) Result for the 2D condenser problem

Figure 3: Condenser problem

The problem (3.11)-(3.14) can be equivalently expressed as the scalar BVP (2.2)-(2.4) :



### 2D condenser problem as a *scalar* BVP

Find  $u \in H^2(\Omega)$  such that

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{L}(u) &= f && \text{in } \Omega, \\ u &= g^D && \text{on } \Gamma^D.\end{aligned}$$

where  $\Gamma^R = \emptyset$  (no Robin boundary condition) and

- $\mathcal{L} := \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{I}, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0}$ , and then the conormal derivative of  $u$  is given by

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}} := \langle \mathbb{A} \nabla u, \mathbf{n} \rangle - \langle \mathbf{b} u, \mathbf{n} \rangle = \frac{\partial u}{\partial n}.$$

- $f(\mathbf{x}) := 0$
- $\Gamma^D = \Gamma_1 \cup \Gamma_{98} \cup \Gamma_{99}$
- $g^D := 0$  on  $\Gamma_1$ , and  $g^D := -1$  on  $\Gamma_{98}$  and  $g^D := +1$  on  $\Gamma_{99}$

The algorithm using the toolbox for solving (3.11)-(3.14) is the following:

---

**Algorithm 3.3** 2D condenser

---

```

1:  $\mathcal{T}_h \leftarrow \text{GETMESH}(\dots)$                                  $\triangleright$  Load FreeFEM++ mesh
2:  $\text{Dop} \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(\mathbb{I}, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0)$            $\triangleright$  Stiffness operator
3:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{INITPDE}(\text{Dop}, \mathcal{T}_h)$ 
4:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBCABEL}(\text{PDE}, \text{'Dirichlet'}, 1, 1, 0)$        $\triangleright u = 0$  on  $\Gamma_1$ 
5:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBCABEL}(\text{PDE}, \text{'Dirichlet'}, 99, 1, 1)$         $\triangleright u = 1$  on  $\Gamma_{99}$ 
6:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBCABEL}(\text{PDE}, \text{'Dirichlet'}, 98, 1, -1)$       $\triangleright u = -1$  on  $\Gamma_{98}$ 
7:  $\mathbf{x} \leftarrow \text{SOLVEPDE}(\text{PDE})$ 

```

---

We give respectively in Listing 1 and 2 the corresponding Matlab/Octave and Python codes.

Listing 1: 2D condenser, Matlab/Octave code

```

1 fprintf('1. Reading of the condenser mesh\n')
2 Th=GetMesh2DOpt('condenser2D-10.msh');
3 fprintf('2. Definition of the BVP : 2D condenser\n')
4 Lop=Loperator(Th,d,[1,0;0,1],[[],[],[],[]]);
5 pde=initPDE(Lop,Th);
6 pde=setBC_PDE(pde, 1 ,1 , 'Dirichlet' ,0);
7 pde=setBC_PDE(pde, 99 ,1 , 'Dirichlet' ,1);
8 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,98 ,1 , 'Dirichlet' ,-1);
9 fprintf('3. Solving BVP\n')
10 x=solvePDE(pde);

```

The solution for a given mesh is shown on Figure 3b

Listing 2: 2D condenser, Python code

```

1 print("1. Reading of the condenser mesh")
2 Th=readFreeFEM('condenser2D-10.msh')
3 print("2. Definition of the BVP : 2D condenser")
4 Lop=Loperator(d=Th,d,A=[[1,None],[None,1]])
5 pde=initPDE(Lop,Th)
6 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,1,0,'Dirichlet',0,None)
7 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,99,0,'Dirichlet',1,None)
8 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,98,0,'Dirichlet',-1,None)
9 print("3. Solving BVP")
10 x=solvePDE(pde)

```

#### 3.2.4 Stationary convection-diffusion problem in 2D

The 2D problem to solve is the following

 **2D stationary convection-diffusion problem**

Find  $u \in H^2(\Omega)$  such that

$$-\operatorname{div}(\alpha \nabla u) + \langle \mathbf{V}, \nabla u \rangle + \beta u = f \quad \text{in } \Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2, \quad (3.15)$$

$$u = 4 \quad \text{on } \Gamma_2, \quad (3.16)$$

$$u = -4 \quad \text{on } \Gamma_4, \quad (3.17)$$

$$u = 0 \quad \text{on } \Gamma_{20} \cup \Gamma_{21}, \quad (3.18)$$

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n} = 0 \quad \text{on } \Gamma_1 \cup \Gamma_3 \cup \Gamma_{10} \quad (3.19)$$

where  $\Omega$  and its boundaries are given in Figure 4a. This problem is well posed if  $\alpha(\mathbf{x}) > 0$  and  $\beta(\mathbf{x}) \geq 0$ .

We choose  $\alpha$ ,  $\mathbf{V}$ ,  $\beta$  and  $f$  in  $\Omega$  as :

$$\begin{aligned}\alpha(\mathbf{x}) &= 0.1 + (x_1 - 0.5)^2, \\ \mathbf{V}(\mathbf{x}) &= (-10x_2, 10x_1)^t, \\ \beta(\mathbf{x}) &= 0.01, \\ f(\mathbf{x}) &= -200 \exp(-10((x_1 - 0.75)^2 + x_2^2)).\end{aligned}$$

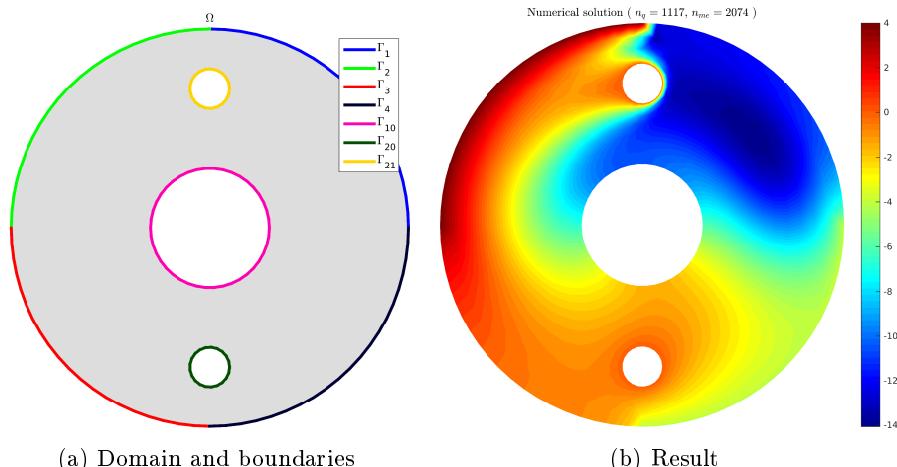


Figure 4: 2D stationary convection-diffusion problem

The problem (3.15)-(3.19) can be equivalently expressed as the scalar BVP (2.2)-(2.4) :



### 2D stationary convection-diffusion problem as a *scalar* BVP

Find  $u \in H^2(\Omega)$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}(u) &= f && \text{in } \Omega, \\ u &= g^D && \text{on } \Gamma^D, \\ \frac{\partial u}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}} + a^R u &= g^R && \text{on } \Gamma^R. \end{aligned}$$

where

- $\mathcal{L} := \mathcal{L}_{\alpha, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{V}, \beta}$ , and then the conormal derivative of  $u$  is given by

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}} := \langle \mathbb{A} \nabla u, \mathbf{n} \rangle - \langle \mathbf{b} u, \mathbf{n} \rangle = \alpha \frac{\partial u}{\partial n}.$$

- $\Gamma^D = \Gamma_2 \cup \Gamma_4 \cup \Gamma_{20} \cup \Gamma_{21}$  and  $\Gamma^R = \Gamma_1 \cup \Gamma_3 \cup \Gamma_{10}$
- $g^D := 4$  on  $\Gamma_2$ , and  $g^D := -4$  on  $\Gamma_4$  and  $g^D := 0$  on  $\Gamma_{20} \cup \Gamma_{21}$
- $a^R = g^R := 0$  on  $\Gamma^R$ .

The algorithm using the toolbox for solving (3.15)-(3.19) is the following:

---

#### Algorithm 3.4 Stationary convection-diffusion problem in 2D

---

```

1:  $\mathcal{T}_h \leftarrow \text{GETMESH}(\dots)$                                      ▷ Load FreeFEM++ mesh
2:  $\alpha \leftarrow (x, y) \mapsto 0.1 + (y - 0.5)(y - 0.5)$ 
3:  $\beta \leftarrow 0.01$ 
4:  $\mathcal{L} \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(2, \begin{pmatrix} \alpha & 0 \\ 0 & \alpha \end{pmatrix}, \mathbf{0}, \begin{pmatrix} -10y \\ 10x \end{pmatrix}, \beta)$ 
5:  $\text{pde} \leftarrow \text{INITPDE}(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{T}_h)$            ▷ Set homogeneous 'Neumann' condition on all boundaries
6:  $\text{pde} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{pde}, 2, 1, \text{'Dirichlet'}, 4, \emptyset)$           ▷  $u = 4$  on  $\Gamma_2$ 
7:  $\text{pde} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{pde}, 4, 1, \text{'Dirichlet'}, -4, \emptyset)$           ▷  $u = -4$  on  $\Gamma_4$ 
8:  $\text{pde} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{pde}, 20, 1, \text{'Dirichlet'}, 0, \emptyset)$           ▷  $u = 0$  on  $\Gamma_{20}$ 
9:  $\text{pde} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{pde}, 21, 1, \text{'Dirichlet'}, 0, \emptyset)$           ▷  $u = 0$  on  $\Gamma_{21}$ 
10:  $\text{pde}, f \leftarrow (x, y) \mapsto -200 \exp(-10(x - 0.75)^2 + y^2)$ 
11:  $\mathbf{x} \leftarrow \text{SOLVEPDE}(\text{pde})$ 

```

---

We give respectively in Listing 3 and 4 the corresponding Matlab/Octave and Python codes.

Listing 3: 2D stationary convection-diffusion, Matlab/Octave code

```

1 fprintf('1. Reading of the mesh\n');
2 Th=GetMesh2DOpt('sampleD2d01-20.msh');
3 fprintf('2. Definition of the BVP\n');
4 af=@(x,y) 0.1+(y-0.5)*(y-0.5);
5 Vx=@(x,y) -10*x; Vy=@(x,y) 10*x;
6 b=0.01; g2=4; g4=-4;
7 f=@(x,y) -200.0*exp(-((x-0.75).^2+y.^2)/(0.1));
8 L=Loperator(Th,d,[af,[]],[af],[Vx,Vy],b);
9 pde=initPDE(L,Th);
10 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,2,1,'Dirichlet',g2);
11 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,4,1,'Dirichlet',g4);
12 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,20,1,'Dirichlet',0);
13 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,21,1,'Dirichlet',0);
14 pde.f=f;
15 fprintf('3. Solving BVP\n');
16 x=solvePDE(pde);

```

Listing 4: 2D stationary convection-diffusion, Python code

```

1 print("1. Reading of the mesh")
2 Th=readFreeFEM("sampleD2d01-20.msh")
3 print("2. Definition of the BVP")
4 af=lambda x,y: 0.1+(y-0.5)*(y-0.5)
5 Vx=lambda x,y: -10*x; Vy=lambda x,y: 10*x
6 b=0.01; g2=4; g4=-4;
7 f=lambda x,y: -200*exp(-((x-0.75)**2+y**2) \
8 / (0.1));
9 Lop=Loperator(d=Th, d,A=[[af,None],[None,af]], \
10 c=[Vx,Vy], a0=b)
11 pde=initPDE(Lop,Th)
12 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,2,0,'Dirichlet',g2)
13 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,4,0,'Dirichlet',g4)
14 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,20,0,'Dirichlet',0)
15 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,21,0,'Dirichlet',0)
16 pde.f=f
17 print("3. Solving BVP")
18 x=solvePDE(pde)

```

The numerical solution for a given mesh is shown on Figure 4b

### 3.2.5 Stationary convection-diffusion problem in 3D

Let  $A = (x_A, y_A) \in \mathbb{R}^2$  and  $\mathcal{C}_A^r([z_{min}, z_{max}])$  be the right circular cylinder along  $z$ -axis ( $z \in [z_{min}, z_{max}]$ ) with bases the circles of radius  $r$  and center  $(x_A, y_A, z_{min})$  and  $(x_A, y_A, z_{max})$ .

Let  $\Omega$  be the cylinder defined by

$$\Omega = \mathcal{C}_{(0,0)}^1([0, 3]) \setminus (\mathcal{C}_{(0,0)}^{0,3}([0, 3]) \cup \mathcal{C}_{(0,-0.7)}^{0,1}([0, 3]) \cup \mathcal{C}_{(0,0.7)}^{0,1}([0, 3])).$$

We respectively denote by  $\Gamma_{1000}$  and  $\Gamma_{1001}$  the  $z = 0$  and  $z = 3$  bases of  $\Omega$ .

$\Gamma_1, \Gamma_{10}, \Gamma_{20}$  and  $\Gamma_{21}$  are respectively the curved surfaces of cylinders  $\mathcal{C}_{(0,0)}^1([0, 3])$ ,  $\mathcal{C}_{(0,0)}^{0,3}([0, 3])$ ,  $\mathcal{C}_{(0,-0.7)}^{0,1}([0, 3])$  and  $\mathcal{C}_{(0,0.7)}^{0,1}([0, 3])$ .

The domain  $\Omega$  and its boundaries are represented in Figure 5.

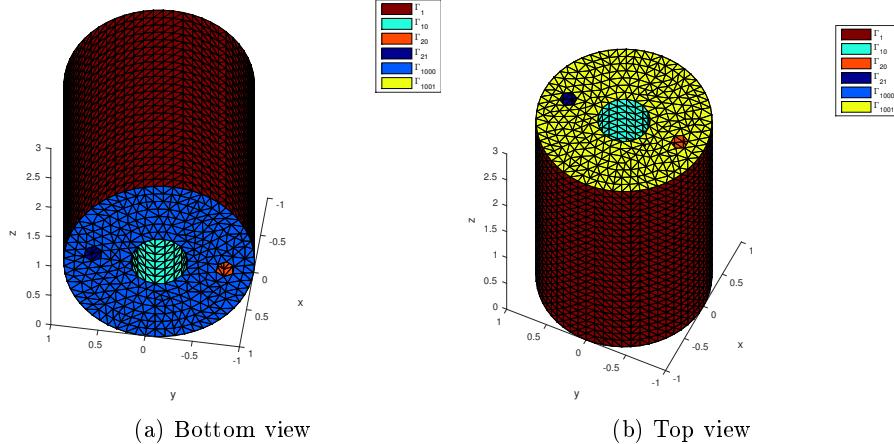


Figure 5: Mesh for the stationary convection-diffusion problem in 3D

The 3D problem to solve is the following

 **3D problem : Stationary convection-diffusion**

Find  $u \in H^2(\Omega)$  such that

$$-\operatorname{div}(\alpha \nabla u) + \langle \mathbf{V}, \nabla u \rangle + \beta u = f \quad \text{in } \Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^3, \quad (3.20)$$

$$\alpha \frac{\partial u}{\partial n} + a_{20} u = g_{20} \quad \text{on } \Gamma_{20}, \quad (3.21)$$

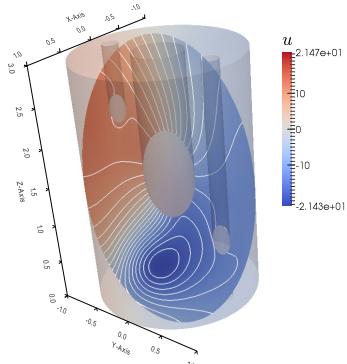
$$\alpha \frac{\partial u}{\partial n} + a_{21} u = g_{21} \quad \text{on } \Gamma_{21}, \quad (3.22)$$

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n} = 0 \quad \text{on } \Gamma^N \quad (3.23)$$

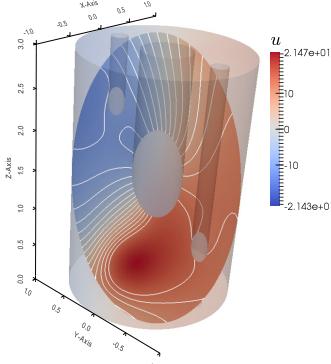
where  $\Gamma^N = \Gamma_1 \cup \Gamma_{10} \cup \Gamma_{1000} \cup \Gamma_{1001}$ . This problem is well posed if  $\alpha(\mathbf{x}) > 0$  and  $\beta(\mathbf{x}) \geq 0$ .

We choose  $a_{20} = a_{21} = 1$ ,  $g_{21} = -g_{20} = 0.05$ ,  $\beta = 0.01$  and :

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha(\mathbf{x}) &= 0.7 + \mathbf{x}_3/10, \\ \mathbf{V}(\mathbf{x}) &= (-10x_2, 10x_1, 10x_3)^t, \\ f(\mathbf{x}) &= -800 \exp(-10((x_1 - 0.65)^2 + x_2^2 + (x_3 - 0.5)^2)) \\ &\quad + 800 \exp(-10((x_1 + 0.65)^2 + x_2^2 + (x_3 - 0.5)^2)). \end{aligned}$$



(a) first view



(b) second view

Figure 6: Stationary convection-diffusion problem in 3D : numerical solution

The problem (3.20)-(3.23) can be equivalently expressed as the scalar BVP (2.2)-(2.4) :

 **3D stationary convection-diffusion problem as a scalar BVP**

Find  $u \in H^2(\Omega)$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}(u) &= f && \text{in } \Omega, \\ \frac{\partial u}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}} + a^R u &= g^R && \text{on } \Gamma^R. \end{aligned}$$

where

- $\mathcal{L} := \mathcal{L}_{\alpha, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{V}, \beta}$ , and then the conormal derivative of  $u$  is given by

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}} := \langle \mathbb{A} \nabla u, \mathbf{n} \rangle - \langle \mathbf{b} u, \mathbf{n} \rangle = \alpha \frac{\partial u}{\partial n}.$$

- $\Gamma^R = \Gamma_1 \cup \Gamma_{10} \cup \Gamma_{20} \cup \Gamma_{21} \cup \Gamma_{1000} \cup \Gamma_{1001}$  (and  $\Gamma^D = \emptyset$ )

•

$$a^R = \begin{cases} 0 & , \text{ on } \Gamma_1 \cup \Gamma_{10} \cup \Gamma_{1000} \cup \Gamma_{1001} \\ 1 & , \text{ on } \Gamma_{20} \cup \Gamma_{21} \end{cases}$$

$$g^R = \begin{cases} 0 & , \text{ on } \Gamma_1 \cup \Gamma_{10} \cup \Gamma_{1000} \cup \Gamma_{1001} \\ 0.05 & , \text{ on } \Gamma_{21}, \\ -0.05 & , \text{ on } \Gamma_{20} \end{cases}$$

The algorithm using the toolbox for solving (3.20)-(3.23) is the following:

---

**Algorithm 3.5** sampleD3d01 problem

---

```

1:  $\mathcal{T}_h \leftarrow \text{GETMESH}(\dots)$                                       $\triangleright$  Load FreeFEM++ 3D-mesh
2:  $\alpha \leftarrow (x, y, z) \mapsto 0.7 + z/10$ 
3:  $\mathbf{Dop} \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(3, \begin{pmatrix} \alpha & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \alpha & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \alpha \end{pmatrix}, \mathbf{0}, \begin{pmatrix} -10y \\ 10x \\ 10z \end{pmatrix}, \beta)$ 
4:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{INITPDE}(\mathbf{Dop}, \mathcal{T}_h)$   $\triangleright$  Set homogeneous 'Neumann' condition on all boundaries
5:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDE}, 20, 1, \text{'Robin'}, -0.05, 1.)$ 
6:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDE}, 21, 1, \text{'Robin'}, 0.05, 1.)$ 
7:  $\text{PDE}.f \leftarrow (x, y, z) \mapsto -800 \exp(-10(x - 0.65)^2 + y^2 + (z - 0.5)^2)$ 
    $+ 800 \exp(-10(x + 0.65)^2 + y^2 + (z - 0.5)^2)$ 
8:  $\mathbf{x} \leftarrow \text{SOLVEPDE}(\text{PDE})$ 

```

---

We give respectively in Listing 5 and 6 the corresponding Matlab/Octave and Python codes.

Listing 5: 3D stationary convection-diffusion, Matlab/Octave code

```

1
2: fprintf('1. Reading of the mesh\n');
3: Th=GetMesh3DOpt('sampled3d01-6.mesh', 'format', 'medit');
4: fprintf('2. Definition of the BVP\n')
5: af=@(x,y,z) 0.7+z/10;%0.1+(y-0.5).*(y-0.5);
6: Vx=@(x,y,z) -10*y; Vy=@(x,y,z) 10*x; Vz=@(x,y,z) 10*z;
7: b=0.01;%0.01;g2=4;g4=-4;
8: f=@(x,y,z) -800.0*exp(-10*((x-0.65).*(x-0.65)+y.*y+(z-0.5).^2)) ...
9: +800.0*exp(-10*((x+0.65).*(x+0.65)+y.*y+(z-0.5).^2));
10: Lop=Loperator(Th,d,{{af,[]},[],[],[af,[[],[],[],af,[]],{Vx,Vy,Vz}},b);
11: pde=initPDE(Lop,Th);
12: pde=setBC_PDE(pde,20,1,'Robin', -0.05 , 1 );
13: pde=setBC_PDE(pde,21,1,'Robin', 0.05 , 1 );
14: pde.f=f;
15: fprintf('3. Solving BVP\n')
16: x=solvePDE(pde);

```

Listing 6: 3D stationary convection-diffusion, Python code

```

1 print("1. Reading of the mesh")
2 Th=readFreeFEM3D("sampleD3d01-6.mesh")
3 print("2. Definition of the BVP")
4 af=lambda x,y,z: 0.7+z/10
5 Vx=lambda x,y,z: -10*y; Vy=lambda x,y,z: 10*x; Vz=lambda x,y,z: 10*z
6 f=lambda x,y,z: -800.0*exp(-1.0*((x-0.65)**2+y*y+(z-0.5)**2))+\
7 800.0*exp(-1.0*((x+0.65)**2+y*y+(z-0.5)**2))
8 Lop=Loperator(d=3,A=[[af,None,None],[None,af,None],[None,None,af]],\
9 c=[Vx,Vy,Vz], a0=0.01)
10 pde=PDE(Lop,Th)
11 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,20,0,'Robin',-0.05,1)
12 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,21,0,'Robin',0.05,1)
13 pde.f=f
14 print("3. Solving BVP")
15 x=solvePDE(pde)

```

The numerical solution for a more refined mesh is shown on Figure 6

### 3.2.6 Laplace problem in $[0, 1]^d$

The Laplace problem in any  $d$ -dimensional domain is considered here, with various boundary conditions.

Let  $\Omega = [0, 1]^d$  be the hypercube in  $\mathbb{R}^d$ . The  $2^d$  faces of this hypercube have a unique label :  $\forall i \in \llbracket 1, d \rrbracket$ , faces  $x_i \equiv 0$  and  $x_i \equiv 1$  are respectively of label  $(2i - 1)$  and  $2i$ .

#### Laplace problem in $[0, 1]^d$

Find  $u \in H^2(\Omega)$  such that

$$-\Delta u = 0 \quad \text{in } \Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d, \quad (3.24)$$

$$u = 1 \quad \text{on } \Gamma_1 \cup \Gamma_2, \quad (3.25)$$

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n} + 5u = 1 \quad \text{on } \Gamma_3 \cup \Gamma_4, \quad (3.26)$$

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n} = 0 \quad \text{on } \bigcup_{i=3}^d \Gamma_{2i-1} \cup \Gamma_{2i}, \quad (3.27)$$

The problem (3.24)-(3.27) can be equivalently expressed as the scalar BVP (2.2)-(2.4) :

#### Laplace problem in $[0, 1]^d$ as a *scalar* BVP

Find  $u \in H^2(\Omega)$  such that

$$\mathcal{L}(u) = f \quad \text{in } \Omega,$$

$$u = g^D \quad \text{on } \Gamma^D,$$

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}} + a^R u = g^R \quad \text{on } \Gamma^R.$$

where

- $\mathcal{L} := \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{A}, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0}$  and then the conormal derivative of  $u$  is given by

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}} := \langle \mathbb{A} \nabla u, \mathbf{n} \rangle - \langle \mathbf{b} u, \mathbf{n} \rangle = \frac{\partial u}{\partial n}.$$

- $f := 0$

- $\Gamma^D = \Gamma_1 \cup \Gamma_2$  and  $\Gamma^R = \bigcup_{i=2}^d \Gamma_{2i-1} \cup \Gamma_{2i}$
- $g^D := 1$  on  $\Gamma_1 \cup \Gamma_2$
- $g^R := 1$  on  $\Gamma_3 \cup \Gamma_4$  and  $g^R := 0$  on  $\bigcup_{i=3}^d \Gamma_{2i-1} \cup \Gamma_{2i}$
- $a^R(\mathbf{x}) := 1$  on  $\Gamma_3 \cup \Gamma_4$  and  $a^R := 0$  on  $\bigcup_{i=3}^d \Gamma_{2i-1} \cup \Gamma_{2i}$

The algorithm using the toolbox for solving (3.24)-(3.27) is the following:

---

**Algorithm 3.6** Laplace equation in  $[0, 1]^d$ 


---

```

1:  $\mathcal{T}_h \leftarrow \text{HYPERCUBE}(d, N)$ 
2:  $\mathcal{L} \leftarrow \text{LOOPERATOR}(d, \mathbb{I}_d, \mathbf{0}_d, \mathbf{0}_d, 0)$  ▷ Stiffness operator
3: pde  $\leftarrow \text{INITPDE}(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{T}_h)$ 
4: pde  $\leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{pde}, 1, 1, \text{'Dirichlet'}, 1, \emptyset)$ 
5: pde  $\leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{pde}, 2, 1, \text{'Dirichlet'}, 1, \emptyset)$ 
6: pde  $\leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{pde}, 3, 1, \text{'Robin'}, 1, 1)$ 
7: pde  $\leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{pde}, 4, 1, \text{'Robin'}, 1, 1)$ 
8:  $\mathbf{x} \leftarrow \text{SOLVEPDE}(\text{pde})$ 

```

---

The corresponding Matlab/Octave and Python codes are given in Listing 3.

```

1 fprintf('1. Set hypercube
mesh\n');
2 d=input('d=');
3 N=input('N=');
4 Th=HyperCube(d,N);
5 fprintf('2. Definition of
the BVP : %dD
Laplace\n',d)
6 A=cell(d,d);
7 for i=1:d, A{i,i}=1;end
8 Lop=Loperator(d,A,[[],[],[]]);
9 pde=initPDE(Lop,Th);
10 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,1,1,'Dirichlet',1);
11 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,2,1,'Dirichlet',-1);
12 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,3,1,'Robin',5,1);
13 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,4,1,'Robin',5,1);
14 fprintf('3. Solving BVP\n')
15 x=solvePDE(pde);
1   print("1. Creating the mesh
of the hypercube [0,1]^d")
2   d=int(input("d="))
3   N=int(input("N="))
4   Th=HyperCube(d,N)
5   print("2. Definition of the
BVP : %dD Laplace\n%d")
6   A=NoneMatrix(d,d)
7   for i in range(d):
8       A[i][i]=1
9   Lop=Loperator(d=d,A=A)
10  pde=initPDE(Lop,Th)
11  pde=setBC_PDE(pde,1,0,'Dirichlet',0)
12  pde=setBC_PDE(pde,2,0,'Dirichlet',1)
13  pde=setBC_PDE(pde,3,0,'Robin',5,1)
14  pde=setBC_PDE(pde,4,0,'Robin',5,1)
15  print("3. Solving BVP")
16  x=solvePDE(pde)

```

(a) Matlab/Octave

(b) Python

Listing 3: Codes for Laplace problem in dimension  $d$ 

It should be noted that in dimension  $d$ , the mesh of the hypercube  $[0, 1]^d$  obtained by the call to the function  $\mathcal{T}_h \leftarrow \text{HYPERCUBE}(d, N)$  contains  $n_{\text{me}} = d!(N - 1)^d$   $d$ -simplices ,  $N$  being the number of points in each direction. This number can be very huge (see Table 1). So one does not need to be too ambitious in dimension  $d > 3$  and choose a reasonable  $N$ .

$N \cdot \cdot \cdot d$	2	3	4	5	6
5	32	384	6144	122880	2949120
10	162	4374	157464	7085880	382637520
15	392	16464	921984	64538880	2147483647

Table 1: Number of  $d$ -simplices in hypercube  $[0, 1]^d$  meshes

### 3.2.7 Grad-Shafranov problem

We consider here the 2D Grad-Shafranov problem already tested in [10] defined by



#### Grad-Shafranov problem

Find  $\psi \in H^2(\Omega)$  such that

$$-\Delta\psi + a_0 \psi = f \quad \text{in } \Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2, \quad (3.28)$$

$$\psi = 0 \quad \text{on } \Gamma \quad (3.29)$$

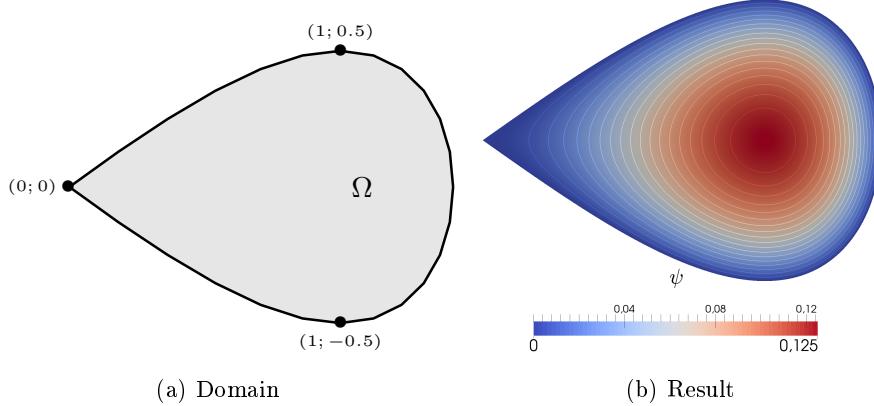


Figure 7: Grad-Shafranov problem

The functions  $a_0$  and  $f$  satisfy for all  $\mathbf{x} = (\mathbf{x}_1, \mathbf{x}_2) \in \Omega$ :

$$\begin{aligned} a_0(\mathbf{x}) &= \frac{1}{\mathbf{x}_1}, \\ f(\mathbf{x}) &= \mathbf{x}_1^2 + 1 \end{aligned}$$

The geometry can be described by a parametric function as

$$\begin{cases} \mathbf{x}_1(t) = \sqrt{1 + \cos(t)} & \forall t \in [0, 2\pi], \\ \mathbf{x}_2(t) = 0.5 \sin(t) \end{cases}$$

The operator in (3.28) is the following one :  $\mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{I}, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, a_0}$ .

The conormal derivative  $\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}}$  is

$$\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}} := \langle \mathbb{A} \nabla \psi, \mathbf{n} \rangle - \langle \mathbf{b} \psi, \mathbf{n} \rangle = \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial n}.$$

The algorithm using the toolbox for solving (3.28)-(3.29) is the following:

---

#### Algorithm 3.7 Grad-Shafranov problem

- ```

1:  $\mathcal{T}_h \leftarrow \text{GETMESH}(\dots)$  ▷ Load FreeFEM++ mesh
2:  $\text{Dop} \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(2, \mathbb{I}, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{x} \mapsto 1/\mathbf{x}_1)$ 
3:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{INITPDE}(\text{Dop}, \mathcal{T}_h)$ 
4:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDE}, 1, 1, \text{'Dirichlet'}, 0., \emptyset)$  ▷  $u = 0$  on  $\Gamma_1$ 
5:  $\text{PDE}.f \leftarrow \mathbf{x} \mapsto \mathbf{x}_1^2 + 1$ 
6:  $\mathbf{x} \leftarrow \text{SOLVEPDE}(\text{PDE})$ 

```
-

The solution for a given mesh is shown on Figure 7.

### 3.3 Vector case

#### 3.3.1 Elasticity problem

##### General case ( $d = 2, 3$ )

We consider here Hooke's law in linear elasticity, under small strain hypothesis (see for example [7]).

For a sufficiently regular vector field  $\mathbf{u} = (u_1, \dots, u_d) : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^d$ , we define the linearized strain tensor  $\underline{\epsilon}$  by

$$\underline{\epsilon}(\mathbf{u}) = \frac{1}{2} (\nabla(\mathbf{u}) + \nabla^t(\mathbf{u})).$$

We set  $\underline{\epsilon} = (\epsilon_{11}, \epsilon_{22}, 2\epsilon_{12})^t$  in 2d and  $\underline{\epsilon} = (\epsilon_{11}, \epsilon_{22}, \epsilon_{33}, 2\epsilon_{12}, 2\epsilon_{23}, 2\epsilon_{13})^t$  in 3d, with  $\epsilon_{ij}(\mathbf{u}) = \frac{1}{2} \left( \frac{\partial u_i}{\partial x_j} + \frac{\partial u_j}{\partial x_i} \right)$ . Then the Hooke's law writes

$$\underline{\sigma} = \mathbb{C}\underline{\epsilon},$$

where  $\underline{\sigma}$  is the elastic stress tensor and  $\mathbb{C}$  the elasticity tensor.

The material is supposed to be isotropic. Thus the elasticity tensor  $\mathbb{C}$  is only defined by the Lamé parameters  $\lambda$  and  $\mu$ , which satisfy  $\lambda + \mu > 0$ . We also set  $\gamma = 2\mu + \lambda$ . For  $d = 2$  or  $d = 3$ ,  $\mathbb{C}$  is given by

$$\mathbb{C} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda \mathbb{1}_2 + 2\mu \mathbb{I}_2 & 0 \\ 0 & \mu \end{pmatrix}_{3 \times 3} \quad \text{or} \quad \mathbb{C} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda \mathbb{1}_3 + 2\mu \mathbb{I}_3 & 0 \\ 0 & \mu \mathbb{I}_3 \end{pmatrix}_{6 \times 6},$$

respectively, where  $\mathbb{1}_d$  is a  $d$ -by- $d$  matrix of ones, and  $\mathbb{I}_d$  the  $d$ -by- $d$  identity matrix.

For dimension  $d = 2$  or  $d = 3$ , we have:

$$\sigma_{\alpha\beta}(\mathbf{u}) = 2\mu \epsilon_{\alpha\beta}(\mathbf{u}) + \lambda \operatorname{tr}(\epsilon(\mathbf{u})) \delta_{\alpha\beta} \quad \forall \alpha, \beta \in \llbracket 1, d \rrbracket$$

The problem to solve is the following



#### Elasticity problem

Find  $\mathbf{u} = \mathbf{H}^2(\Omega)^d$  such that

$$-\operatorname{div}(\sigma(\mathbf{u})) = \mathbf{f}, \quad \text{in } \Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d, \quad (3.30)$$

$$\sigma(\mathbf{u}) \cdot \mathbf{n} = \mathbf{0} \quad \text{on } \Gamma^R, \quad (3.31)$$

$$\mathbf{u} = \mathbf{0} \quad \text{on } \Gamma^D. \quad (3.32)$$

Now, with the following lemma, we obtain that this problem can be rewritten as the vector BVP defined by (2.10) to (2.12).

**Lemma 1.** Let  $\mathcal{H}$  be the  $d$ -by- $d$  matrix of the second order linear differential operators defined in (2.6) where  $\mathcal{H}_{\alpha,\beta} = \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{A}^{\alpha,\beta}, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0}$ ,  $\forall (\alpha, \beta) \in \llbracket 1, d \rrbracket^2$ , with

$$(\mathbb{A}^{\alpha,\beta})_{k,l} = \mu \delta_{\alpha\beta} \delta_{kl} + \mu \delta_{k\beta} \delta_{l\alpha} + \lambda \delta_{k\alpha} \delta_{l\beta}, \quad \forall (k, l) \in \llbracket 1, d \rrbracket^2. \quad (3.33)$$

then

$$\mathcal{H}(\mathbf{u}) = -\operatorname{div} \sigma(\mathbf{u}) \quad (3.34)$$

and,  $\forall \alpha \in \llbracket 1, d \rrbracket$ ,

$$\frac{\partial \mathbf{u}}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_\alpha}} = (\boldsymbol{\sigma}(\mathbf{u}) \cdot \mathbf{n})_\alpha. \quad (3.35)$$

The proof is given in appendix 11.4. So we obtain



### Elasticity problem with $\mathcal{H}$ operator in dimension $d = 2$ or $d = 3$

Let  $\mathcal{H}$  be the  $d$ -by- $d$  matrix of the second order linear differential operators defined in (2.6) where  $\forall (\alpha, \beta) \in \llbracket 1, d \rrbracket^2$ ,  $\mathcal{H}_{\alpha, \beta} = \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{A}^{\alpha, \beta}, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0}$ , with

- for  $d = 2$ ,

$$\mathbb{A}^{1,1} = \begin{pmatrix} \gamma & 0 \\ 0 & \mu \end{pmatrix}, \quad \mathbb{A}^{1,2} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \lambda \\ \mu & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \mathbb{A}^{2,1} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \mu \\ \lambda & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \mathbb{A}^{2,2} = \begin{pmatrix} \mu & 0 \\ 0 & \gamma \end{pmatrix}$$

- for  $d = 3$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{A}^{1,1} &= \begin{pmatrix} \gamma & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \mu & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \mu \end{pmatrix}, & \mathbb{A}^{1,2} &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \lambda & 0 \\ \mu & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, & \mathbb{A}^{1,3} &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & \lambda \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \mu & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \\ \mathbb{A}^{2,1} &= \begin{pmatrix} \lambda & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \mu & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, & \mathbb{A}^{2,2} &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \gamma & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \mu \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, & \mathbb{A}^{2,3} &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & \lambda \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \mu & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \\ \mathbb{A}^{3,1} &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & \mu \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \lambda & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, & \mathbb{A}^{3,2} &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & \mu \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda & 0 \end{pmatrix}, & \mathbb{A}^{3,3} &= \begin{pmatrix} \mu & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \mu & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \gamma \end{pmatrix}. \end{aligned}$$

The elasticity problem (3.30) to (3.32) can be rewritten as :

Find  $\mathbf{u} = (\mathbf{u}_1, \dots, \mathbf{u}_d) \in (\mathbf{H}^2(\Omega))^d$  such that

$$\mathcal{H}(\mathbf{u}) = \mathbf{f}, \quad \text{in } \Omega, \quad (3.36)$$

$$\frac{\partial \mathbf{u}}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_\alpha}} = 0, \quad \text{on } \Gamma_\alpha^R = \Gamma^R, \quad \forall \alpha \in \llbracket 1, d \rrbracket \quad (3.37)$$

$$\mathbf{u}_\alpha = 0, \quad \text{on } \Gamma_\alpha^D = \Gamma^D, \quad \forall \alpha \in \llbracket 1, d \rrbracket. \quad (3.38)$$

## 2D example

For example, in 2d, we want to solve the elasticity problem (3.30) to (3.32) where  $\Omega$  and its boundaries are given in Figure 8. We have  $\Gamma^R = \Gamma^1 \cup \Gamma^2 \cup \Gamma^3$ ,  $\Gamma^D = \Gamma^4$ .

The material's properties are given by Young's modulus  $E$  and Poisson's coefficient  $\nu$ . As we use plane strain hypothesis, Lame's coefficients verify

$$\mu = \frac{E}{2(1 + \nu)}, \quad \lambda = \frac{E\nu}{(1 + \nu)(1 - 2\nu)}, \quad \gamma = 2\mu + \lambda$$

The material is rubber so that  $E = 21 \cdot 10^5 \text{ Pa}$  and  $\nu = 0.45$ . We also have  $\mathbf{f} = \mathbf{x} \mapsto (0, -1)^t$ .

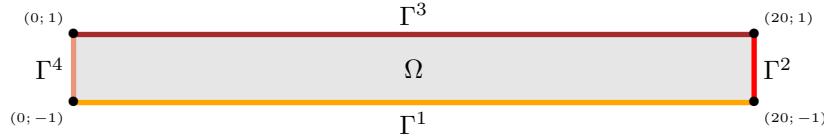


Figure 8: Domain for the 2D elasticity problem

The algorithm using the toolbox for solving (3.30)-(3.32) is the following:

---

**Algorithm 3.8 2D elasticity**


---

```

1:  $\mathcal{T}_h \leftarrow \text{GETMESH}(\dots)$                                       $\triangleright$  Load FreeFEM++ mesh
2:  $\lambda \leftarrow \frac{E\nu}{(1+\nu)(1-2\nu)}$ 
3:  $\mu \leftarrow \frac{E}{2(1+\nu)}$ 
4:  $\text{Hop} \leftarrow \text{INITOPERATOR}(2, 2)$ 
5:  $\text{Hop}(1, 1) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(2, [2\mu + \lambda, 0, 0, \mu], \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0)$ 
6:  $\text{Hop}(2, 1) \leftarrow \text{LOOPERATOR}(2, [0, \lambda; \mu, 0], \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0)$ 
7:  $\text{Hop}(1, 2) \leftarrow \text{LOOPERATOR}(2, [0, \mu; \lambda, 0], \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0)$ 
8:  $\text{Hop}(2, 2) \leftarrow \text{LOOPERATOR}(2, [\mu, 0; 0, 2\mu + \lambda], \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0)$ 
9:  $\text{pde} \leftarrow \text{INITPDE}(\text{Hop}, \mathcal{T}_h)$ 
10:  $\text{pde} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{pde}, 4, 1 : 2, \text{'Dirichlet'}, \mathbf{x} \rightarrow \mathbf{0})$ 
11:  $\text{pde}.f \leftarrow \mathbf{x} \rightarrow [0, -1]$ 
12:  $\mathbf{x} \leftarrow \text{SOLVEPDE}(\text{pde})$ 

```

---

We give respectively in Listing 7 and 8 the corresponding Matlab/Octave and Python codes.

Listing 7: 2D elasticity, Matlab/Octave code

```

1 fprintf('1. Reading of the mesh\n');
2 Th=GetMesh2DOpt('bar4-15.msh');
3 fprintf('2. Definition of the BVP\n');
4 E = 21.5e4; nu = 0.45;
5 mu= E/(2*(1+nu));
6 lambda = E*nu/((1+nu)*(1-2*nu));
7 gamma=lambda+2*mu;
8 Hop=Hoperator(2,2);
9 Hop.H{1,1}=Loperator(2,{gamma,[],[],mu,[],[],[],[]});
10 Hop.H{1,2}=Loperator(2,[],[],lambda, mu,[],[],[],[]);
11 Hop.H{2,1}=Loperator(2,[],mu,lambda,[],[],[],[],[]);
12 Hop.H{2,2}=Loperator(2,{mu,[],[],gamma,[],[],[],[]});
13 % One can also use the preset operator function
14 % Hop=buildHoperator(2,2, 'name', 'StiffElas ', 'lambda ', lambda, 'mu ', mu );
15 pde=initPDE(Hop,Th);
16 pde.f={0,-1};
17 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,4,1:2, 'Dirichlet ',{0,0});
18 fprintf('3. Solving BVP\n');
19 x=solvePDE(pde);

```

Listing 8: 2D elasticity, Python code

```

1 print('1. Reading of the mesh')
2 Th=readFreeFEM('bar4-15.msh')
3 print('2. Definition of the BVP')
4 E = 21.5e4; nu = 0.45
5 mu= E/(2*(1+nu))
6 lam = E*nu/((1+nu)*(1-2*nu))
7 gam=lam+2*mu
8 Hop=operator(d=2,m=2)
9 Hop.H[0][0]=Loperator(d=2,A=[[gam,None],[None,nu]])
10 Hop.H[0][1]=Loperator(d=2,A=[[None,lambda],[mu,None]])
11 Hop.H[1][0]=Loperator(d=2,A=[[None,nu],[lam,None]])
12 Hop.H[1][1]=Loperator(d=2,A=[[mu,None],[None,gam]])
13 # One can also use the preset operator function
14 # Hop=StiffElasHoperators(2,lambda,mu)
15 pde=initPDE(Hop,Th)
16 pde.f=[0,-1]
17 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,4,[0,1], 'Dirichlet',[0,0],None)
18 print('3. Solving BVP')
19 x=solvePDE(pde,split=True)

```

For a given mesh, its displacement scaled by a factor 10 is shown on Figure 9

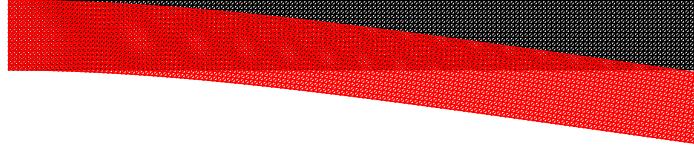
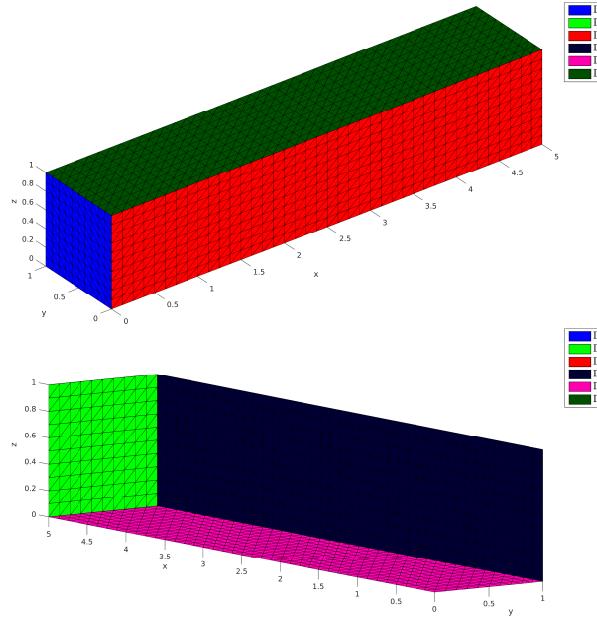


Figure 9: Mesh displacement scaled by a factor 10 for the 2D elasticity problem

### 3D example

Let  $\Omega = [0, 5] \times [0, 1] \times [0, 1] \subset \mathbb{R}^3$ . The boundary of  $\Omega$  is made of six faces and each one has a unique label : 1 to 6 respectively for faces  $x_1 = 0$ ,  $x_1 = 5$ ,  $x_2 = 0$ ,  $x_2 = 1$ ,  $x_3 = 0$  and  $x_3 = 1$ . We represent them in Figure 10.

Figure 10: Domain  $\Omega$  and boundaries for the 3D elasticity problem

We want to solve the elasticity problem (3.30) to (3.32) with  $\Gamma^D = \Gamma_1$ ,  $\Gamma^N = \bigcup_{i=2}^6 \Gamma_i$  and  $\mathbf{f} = \mathbf{x} \mapsto (0, 0, -1)^t$ .

The algorithm using the toolbox for solving (3.30)-(3.32) is the following:

---

**Algorithm 3.9** 3D elasticity

---

```

1:  $\mathcal{T}_h \leftarrow \text{GETMESH}(\dots)$  ▷ Load FreeFEM++ mesh
2:  $\lambda \leftarrow \frac{E\nu}{(1+\nu)(1-2\nu)}$ 
3:  $\mu \leftarrow \frac{E}{2(1+\nu)}$ 
4:  $\gamma \leftarrow \lambda + 2\mu$ 
5:  $\text{Hop} \leftarrow \text{HOPERATOR}(3, 3)$ 
6:  $\text{Hop.H}(1, 1) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(3, [\gamma, 0, 0; 0, \mu, 0; 0, 0, \mu], \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0)$ 
7:  $\text{Hop.H}(1, 2) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(3, [0, \lambda, 0; \mu, 0, 0; 0, 0, 0], \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0)$ 
8:  $\text{Hop.H}(1, 3) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(3, [0, 0, \lambda; 0, 0, 0; \mu, 0, 0], \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0)$ 
9:  $\text{Hop.H}(2, 1) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(3, [0, \mu, 0; \lambda, 0, 0; 0, 0, 0], \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0)$ 
10:  $\text{Hop.H}(2, 2) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(3, [\mu, 0, 0; 0, \gamma, 0; 0, 0, \mu], \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0)$ 
11:  $\text{Hop.H}(2, 3) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(3, [0, 0, 0; 0, 0, \lambda; 0, \mu, 0], \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0)$ 
12:  $\text{Hop.H}(3, 1) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(3, [0, 0, \mu; 0, 0, 0; \lambda, 0, 0], \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0)$ 
13:  $\text{Hop.H}(3, 2) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(3, [0, 0, 0; 0, 0, \mu; 0, \lambda, 0], \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0)$ 
14:  $\text{Hop.H}(3, 3) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(3, [\mu, 0, 0; 0, \mu, 0; 0, 0, \gamma], \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0)$ 
15:  $\text{pde} \leftarrow \text{INITPDE}(\text{Hop}, \mathcal{T}_h)$ 
16:  $\text{pde} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{pde}, 1, 1 : 3, \text{'Dirichlet'}, \mathbf{x} \rightarrow \mathbf{0})$ 
17:  $\text{pde.f} \leftarrow \mathbf{x} \rightarrow [0, 0, -1]$ 
18:  $\mathbf{x} \leftarrow \text{SOLVEPDE}(\text{pde})$ 

```

---

We give respectively in Listings 9 and 10 the corresponding Matlab/Octave and Python codes.

Listing 9: 3D elasticity, Matlab/Octave code

```

1 fprintf('1. Reading of the mesh\n');
2 Th=GetMesh3DOpt('elasticity3D-10.mesh','format','medit');
3 fprintf('2. Definition of the BVP\n');
4 E = 21.5e4; nu = 0.29;
5 mu= E/(2*(1+nu));
6 lambda = E*nu/((1+nu)*(1-2*nu));
7 H=buildHoperator(3,3,'name','StiffElas','lambda',lambda,'mu',mu);
8 pde=initPDE(H,Th);
9 pde.f={0,0,-1};
10 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,1,1:3, 'Dirichlet',{0,0,0});
11 fprintf('3. Solving BVP\n');
12 x=solvePDE(pde);

```

Listing 10: 3D elasticity, Python code

```

1 print('1. Reading of the mesh')
2 Th=readFreeFEM3D('elasticity3D-10.mesh')
3 print('2. Definition of the BVP')
4 E = 21.5e4; nu = 0.29
5 mu= E/(2*(1+nu))
6 lam = E*nu/((1+nu)*(1-2*nu))
7 gam=lam+2*mu
8 Hop=Hoperator(d=3,m=3)
9 Hop.H[0][0]=Loperator(d=3,A=[[gam,None,None],[None,mu,None],[None,None,mu]])
10 Hop.H[0][1]=Loperator(d=3,A=[[None,lambda,None],[mu,None,None],[None,None,None]])
11 Hop.H[0][2]=Loperator(d=3,A=[[None,None,lambda],[None,None,None],[mu,None,None]])
12 Hop.H[1][0]=Loperator(d=3,A=[[None,mu,None],[lam,None,None],[None,None,None]])
13 Hop.H[1][1]=Loperator(d=3,A=[[mu,None,None],[None,gam,None],[None,None,mu]])
14 Hop.H[1][2]=Loperator(d=3,A=[[None,None,None],[None,None,lambda],[None,mu,None]])
15 Hop.H[2][0]=Loperator(d=3,A=[[None,None,mu],[None,None,None],[lam,None,None]])
16 Hop.H[2][1]=Loperator(d=3,A=[[None,None,None],[None,None,mu],[None,lambda,None]])
17 Hop.H[2][2]=Loperator(d=3,A=[[mu,None,None],[None,mu,None],[None,None,gam]])
18 # One can also use the preset operator function
19 #     Hop=StiffElasHoperators(d,lambda,mu)
20 pde=initPDE(Hop,Th)
21 pde.f=[0,0,-1]
22 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,1,[0,1,2], 'Dirichlet',[0,0,0],None)
23 print('3. Solving BVP')
24 x=solvePDE(pde,split=True)

```

The displacement scaled by a factor 100 for a given mesh is shown on Figure 11.

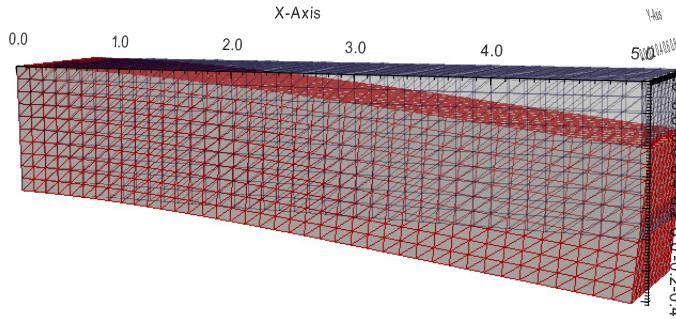


Figure 11: Result for the 3D elasticity problem

### 3.3.2 Stationary heat with potential flow in 2D

Let  $\Gamma_1$  be the unit circle,  $\Gamma_{10}$  be the circle with center point  $(0, 0)$  and radius 0.3. Let  $\Gamma_{20}, \Gamma_{21}, \Gamma_{22}$  and  $\Gamma_{23}$  be the circles with radius 0.1 and respectively with center point  $(0, -0.7), (0, 0.7), (-0.7, 0)$  and  $(0.7, 0)$ . The domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2$  is defined as the inner of  $\Gamma_1$  and the outer of all other circles (see Figure 12).

The 2D problem to solve is the following

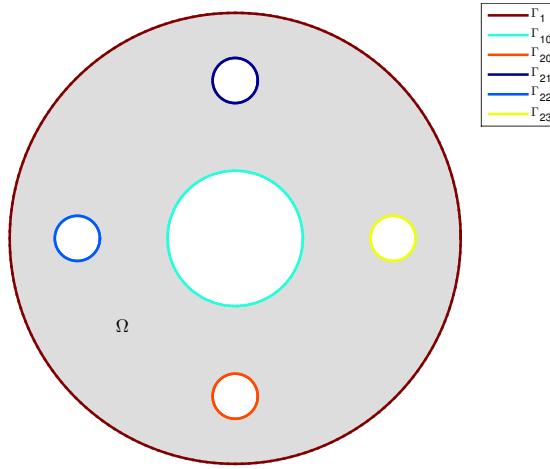


Figure 12: Domain and boundaries

**2D problem : stationary heat with potential flow**Find  $u \in H^2(\Omega)$  such that

$$-\operatorname{div}(\alpha \nabla u) + \langle \mathbf{V}, \nabla u \rangle + \beta u = 0 \quad \text{in } \Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2, \quad (3.39)$$

$$u = 20 * y \quad \text{on } \Gamma_{21}, \quad (3.40)$$

$$u = 0 \quad \text{on } \Gamma_{22} \cup \Gamma_{23}, \quad (3.41)$$

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n} = 0 \quad \text{on } \Gamma_1 \cup \Gamma_{10} \cup \Gamma_{20} \quad (3.42)$$

where  $\Omega$  and its boundaries are given in Figure 12. This problem is well posed if  $\alpha(\mathbf{x}) > 0$  and  $\beta(\mathbf{x}) \geq 0$ .

We choose  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  in  $\Omega$  as :

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha(\mathbf{x}) &= 0.1 + x_2^2, \\ \beta(\mathbf{x}) &= 0.01 \end{aligned}$$

The potential flow is the velocity field  $\mathbf{V} = \nabla \phi$  where the scalar function  $\phi$  is the velocity potential solution of the BVP

**Velocity potential in 2D**Find  $\phi \in H^2(\Omega)$  such that

$$-\Delta \phi = 0 \quad \text{in } \Omega, \quad (3.43)$$

$$\phi = -20 \quad \text{on } \Gamma_{21}, \quad (3.44)$$

$$\phi = 20 \quad \text{on } \Gamma_{20}, \quad (3.45)$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial n} = 0 \quad \text{on } \Gamma_1 \cup \Gamma_{23} \cup \Gamma_{22} \quad (3.46)$$

Then the potential flow  $\mathbf{V}$  is solution of

**Potential flow in 2D**

Find  $\mathbf{V} = (\mathbf{V}_1, \mathbf{V}_2) \in \mathbf{H}^1(\Omega) \times \mathbf{H}^1(\Omega)$  such that

$$\mathbf{V} = \nabla \phi \text{ in } \Omega, \quad (3.47)$$

For a given mesh, the numerical result for heat  $u$  is represented in Figure 13a, velocity potential  $\phi$  and potential flow  $\mathbf{V}$  are shown on Figure 13.

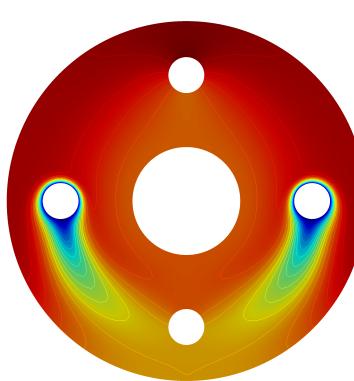
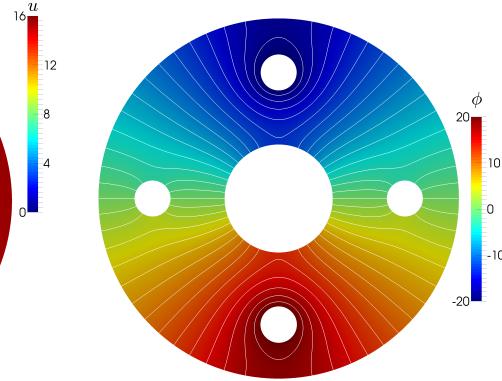
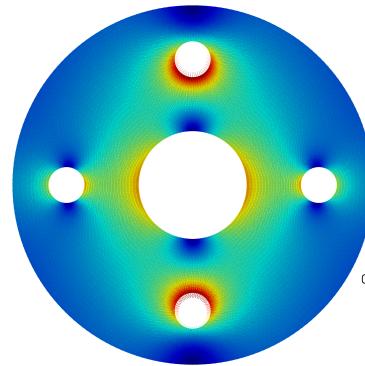
(a) heat  $u$ (b) Velocity potential  $\phi$ (c) Potential flow  $\mathbf{V}$ 

Figure 13: Stationary heat with potential flow in 2D

Now we will present two manners of solving these problems using vecFEMP1 codes.

**Method 1 : split in three parts**

The 2D potential velocity problem (3.43)-(3.46) can be equivalently expressed as the scalar BVP (2.2)-(2.4) :

We present now to



### 2D potential velocity as a scalar BVP

Find  $\phi \in H^2(\Omega)$  such that

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{L}(\phi) &= f && \text{in } \Omega, \\ u &= g^D && \text{on } \Gamma^D, \\ \frac{\partial u}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}} + a^R u &= g^R && \text{on } \Gamma^R.\end{aligned}$$

where

- $\mathcal{L} := \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{I}, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0}$ , and then the conormal derivative of  $u$  is given by

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}} := \langle \mathbb{A} \nabla u, \mathbf{n} \rangle - \langle \mathbf{b} u, \mathbf{n} \rangle = \frac{\partial u}{\partial n}.$$

- $f(\mathbf{x}) := 0$
- $\Gamma^D = \Gamma_{20} \cup \Gamma_{21}$
- $\Gamma^R = \Gamma_1 \cup \Gamma_{23} \cup \Gamma_{22}$
- $g^D := 20$  on  $\Gamma_{20}$ , and  $g^D := -20$  on  $\Gamma_{21}$
- $g^R = a^R := 0$  on  $\Gamma^R$ . and  $g^D := -20$  on  $\Gamma_{21}$

The algorithm using the toolbox for solving (3.43)-(3.46) is the following:

---

#### Algorithm 3.10 Velocity Potential in 2D

- 
- |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                              |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1: $\mathsf{Dop} \leftarrow \mathsf{LOOPERATOR}(\mathbb{I}, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0)$<br>2: $\mathsf{pde} \leftarrow \mathsf{INITPDE}(\mathsf{Dop}, \mathcal{T}_h)$<br>3: $\mathsf{pde} \leftarrow \mathsf{SETBCLABEL}(\mathsf{pde}, 20, 1, 'Dirichlet', 20)$<br>4: $\mathsf{pde} \leftarrow \mathsf{SETBCLABEL}(\mathsf{pde}, 21, 1, 'Dirichlet', -20)$<br>5: $\mathbf{x}_\phi \leftarrow \mathsf{SOLVEPDE}(\mathsf{pde})$ | $\triangleright$ Stiffness operator<br>$\triangleright u = 20$ on $\Gamma_{20}$<br>$\triangleright u = -20$ on $\Gamma_{21}$ |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
- 

Now to compute  $\mathbf{V}$ , we can write the potential flow problem (3.47) with  $\mathcal{H}$ -operators as

$$\mathcal{A} \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{V}_1 \\ \mathbf{V}_2 \end{pmatrix} = \mathcal{B} \begin{pmatrix} \phi \\ \phi \end{pmatrix}$$

where

$$\mathcal{A} = \begin{pmatrix} \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{O}_2, \mathbf{0}_2, \mathbf{0}_2, 1} & 0 \\ 0 & \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{O}_2, \mathbf{0}_2, \mathbf{0}_2, 1} \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{and} \quad \mathcal{B} = \begin{pmatrix} \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{O}_2, \mathbf{0}_2, (1,0)^t, 1} & 0 \\ 0 & \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{O}_2, \mathbf{0}_2, (0,1)^t, 0} \end{pmatrix}$$

The algorithm using the toolbox for solving this problem is the following:

**Algorithm 3.11** Potential flow in 2D

---

```

1:  $\mathbf{A}_{\text{op}} \leftarrow \text{INITOPERATOR}(2, 2)$ 
2:  $\mathbf{A}_{\text{op}}.H(1, 1) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(2, \mathbb{O}_2, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 1)$ 
3:  $\mathbf{A}_{\text{op}}.H(2, 2) \leftarrow \text{LOOPERATOR}(2, \mathbb{O}_2, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 1)$ 
4:  $\mathbf{B}_{\text{op}} \leftarrow \text{INITOPERATOR}(2, 2)$ 
5:  $\mathbf{B}_{\text{op}}.H(1, 1) \leftarrow \text{LOOPERATOR}(2, \mathbb{O}_2, \mathbf{0}, \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, 0)$ 
6:  $\mathbf{B}_{\text{op}}.H(2, 2) \leftarrow \text{LOOPERATOR}(2, \mathbb{O}_2, \mathbf{0}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}, 0)$ 
7:  $\mathbf{A} \leftarrow \text{HASSEMBLYP1\_OPTV3}(\mathbf{A}_{\text{op}}, \mathcal{T}_h)$ 
8:  $\mathbf{B} \leftarrow \text{HASSEMBLYP1\_OPTV3}(\mathbf{B}_{\text{op}}, \mathcal{T}_h)$ 
9:  $\mathbf{b} \leftarrow \mathbf{B} \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{x}_\phi \\ \mathbf{x}_\phi \end{pmatrix}$ 
10:  $\mathbf{V} \leftarrow \text{SOLVE}(\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{b})$  ▷ Solve the linear system  $\mathbf{AV} = \mathbf{b}$ 

```

---

Finally, the stationary heat BVP (3.39)-(3.42) can be equivalently expressed as the scalar BVP (2.2)-(2.4) :

**2D stationary heat as a scalar BVP**

Find  $u \in H^2(\Omega)$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}(u) &= f && \text{in } \Omega, \\ u &= g^D && \text{on } \Gamma^D, \\ \frac{\partial u}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}} + a^R u &= g^R && \text{on } \Gamma^R. \end{aligned}$$

where

- $\mathcal{L} := \mathcal{L} \begin{pmatrix} \alpha & 0 \\ 0 & \alpha \end{pmatrix}, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{V}, \beta$ , and then the conormal derivative of  $u$  is given by

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}} := \langle \mathbf{A} \nabla u, \mathbf{n} \rangle - \langle \mathbf{b} u, \mathbf{n} \rangle = \alpha \frac{\partial u}{\partial n}.$$

- $f := 0$
- $\Gamma^D = \Gamma_{21} \cup \Gamma_{22} \cup \Gamma_{23}$
- $\Gamma^R = \Gamma_1 \cup \Gamma_{10} \cup \Gamma_{20}$
- $g^D(x, y) := 20y$  on  $\Gamma_{21}$ , and  $g^D := 0$  on  $\Gamma_{22} \cup \Gamma_{23}$
- $g^R := 0$  and  $a^R := 0$  on  $\Gamma^R$

The algorithm using the toolbox for solving (3.39)-(3.42) is the following:

**Algorithm 3.12** Stationary heat in 2D

---

```

1:  $\mathbf{L}_{\text{op}} \leftarrow \text{LOOPERATOR}(\begin{pmatrix} \alpha & 0 \\ 0 & \alpha \end{pmatrix}, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{V}, \beta)$ 
2:  $\text{pde} \leftarrow \text{INITPDE}(\mathbf{L}_{\text{op}}, \mathcal{T}_h)$ 
3:  $\text{pde} \leftarrow \text{SETBCLABEL}(\text{pde}, 21, 1, \text{'Dirichlet'}, \mathbf{x} \mapsto 20\mathbf{x}_2)$ 
4:  $\text{pde} \leftarrow \text{SETBCLABEL}(\text{pde}, 22, 1, \text{'Dirichlet'}, 0)$ 
5:  $\text{pde} \leftarrow \text{SETBCLABEL}(\text{pde}, 23, 1, \text{'Dirichlet'}, 0)$ 
6:  $\mathbf{u} \leftarrow \text{SOLVEPDE}(\text{pde})$ 

```

---

We give respectively in Listing 11 and 12 the corresponding Matlab/Octave and Python codes.

Listing 11: Stationary heat with potential flow in 2D, Matlab/Octave code (method 1)

```

1  fprintf('1. Reading of the mesh\n');
2  Th=GetMesh2DOpt('FlowVelocity2D01-50.msh');
3  fprintf('2.a) Definition of a 2D velocity potential BVP\n');
4  Lop=Loperator(Th,d,[1.[],[],1],[],[],[]);
5  pde=initPDE(Lop,Th);
6  pde=setBC_PDE(pde,20,1,'Dirichlet',20);
7  pde=setBC_PDE(pde,21,1,'Dirichlet',-20);
8  fprintf('2.b) Solving 2D velocity potential BVP\n');
9  phi=solvePDE(pde);
10 fprintf('3) Setting/Solving 2D velocity field problem\n');
11 m=2;
12 Hop=Hoperator(d,m);
13 Hop.H{1,1}=Loperator(d,[],[],[],1);
14 Hop.H{2,2}=Loperator(d,[],[],[],1);
15 Bop=Hoperator(d,m);
16 Bop.H{1,1}=Loperator(d,[],[],{1;0},[]);
17 Bop.H{2,2}=Loperator(d,[],[],{0;1},[]);
18 A=HAssemblyP1_OptV3(Th,Hop);
19 B=HAssemblyP1_OptV3(Th,Bop);
20 U=A\B*phi;
21 U=A\B*phi;
22 V=splitSol(U,2,Th,nq);
23 fprintf('4.a) Definition of a 2D stationary heat BVP with potential flow\n');
24 af=@(x,y) 0.1+y.^2;
25 Dop=Loperator(Th,d,[af,[],[],af],[],{V{1},V{2}},0.01);
26 pdeHeat=initPDE(Dop,Th);
27 pdeHeat=setBC_PDE(pdeHeat,21,1,'Dirichlet', @(x,y) 20*y );
28 pdeHeat=setBC_PDE(pdeHeat,22,1,'Dirichlet', 0 );
29 pdeHeat=setBC_PDE(pdeHeat,23,1,'Dirichlet', 0 );
30 fprintf('4.b) Solving 2D stationary heat BVP with potential flow\n');
31 u=solvePDE(pdeHeat);

```

Listing 12: Stationary heat with potential flow in 2D, Python code (method 1)

```

1  d=2
2  print('1. Reading of the mesh')
3  Th=readFreeFEM("FlowVelocity2D01-50.msh")
4  print("2.a) Definition of a 2D velocity potential BVP")
5  Lop=Loperator(d=Th,d,A=[[1,None],[None,1]])
6  pde=initPDE(Lop,Th);
7  pde=setBC_PDE(pde,20,1,"Dirichlet",20,None);
8  pde=setBC_PDE(pde,21,1,"Dirichlet",-20,None);
9  print("2.b) Solving 2D velocity potential BVP")
10 phi=solvePDE(pde)
11 print("3. Setting/Solving 2D velocity field problem")
12 Hop=Hoperator(d=2,m=2)
13 Hop.H[0][0]=Loperator(d=d,a0=1)
14 Hop.H[1][1]=Loperator(d=d,a0=1)
15 Bop=Hoperator(d=2,m=2)
16 Bop.H[0][0]=Loperator(d=d,c=[1,0])
17 Bop.H[1][1]=Loperator(d=d,c=[0,1])
18 A=HAssemblyP1_OptV3(Th,Hop,1)
19 B=HAssemblyP1_OptV3(Th,Bop,1)
20 b=B*np.hstack([phi,phi])
21 U=spsolve(A,b)
22 V=splitSol(U,2,Th,nq)
23 print('4.a) Definition of a 2D stationary heat BVP with potential flow')
24 af=lambda x,y: 0.1+y**2;
25 Lop=Loperator(d=Th,d,A=[[af,None],[None,af]],c=[V[0],V[1]],a0=0.01);
26 pdeHeat=initPDE(Lop,Th)
27 pdeHeat=setBC_PDE(pdeHeat,21,0,'Dirichlet', lambda x,y: 20*y )
28 pdeHeat=setBC_PDE(pdeHeat,22,0,'Dirichlet', 0)
29 pdeHeat=setBC_PDE(pdeHeat,23,0,'Dirichlet', 0)
30 print('4.b) Solving 2D stationary heat PDE with potential flow')
31 u=solvePDE(pdeHeat)

```

### Method 2 : have fun with $\mathcal{H}$ -operators

We can merged velocity potential BVP (3.43)-(3.46) and potential flow to obtain the new BVP



### Velocity potential and potential flow in 2D

Find  $\phi \in H^2(\Omega)$  and  $\mathbf{V} = (\mathbf{V}_1, \mathbf{V}_2) \in H^1(\Omega) \times H^1(\Omega)$  such that

$$-\left(\frac{\partial \mathbf{V}_1}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \mathbf{V}_2}{\partial y}\right) = 0 \quad \text{in } \Omega, \quad (3.48)$$

$$\mathbf{V}_1 - \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = 0 \quad \text{in } \Omega, \quad (3.49)$$

$$\mathbf{V}_2 - \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = 0 \quad \text{in } \Omega, \quad (3.50)$$

$$\phi = -20 \quad \text{on } \Gamma_{21}, \quad (3.51)$$

$$\phi = 20 \quad \text{on } \Gamma_{20}, \quad (3.52)$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial n} = 0 \quad \text{on } \Gamma_1 \cup \Gamma_{23} \cup \Gamma_{22} \quad (3.53)$$

We can also replace (3.48) by  $-\Delta \phi = 0$ .

Let  $\mathbf{w} = \begin{pmatrix} \phi \\ \mathbf{V}_1 \\ \mathbf{V}_2 \end{pmatrix}$ , the previous problem (3.48)-(3.53) can be equivalently expressed as the vector BVP (2.10)-(2.12) :



### Vector BVP

Find  $\mathbf{w} = (\mathbf{w}_1, \mathbf{w}_2, \mathbf{w}_3) \in (H^2(\Omega))^3$  such that

$$\mathcal{H}(\mathbf{w}) = \mathbf{f} \quad \text{in } \Omega, \quad (3.54)$$

$$\mathbf{w}_\alpha = g_\alpha^D \quad \text{on } \Gamma_\alpha^D, \quad \forall \alpha \in [1, 3], \quad (3.55)$$

$$\frac{\partial \mathbf{w}}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_\alpha}} + a_\alpha^R \mathbf{w}_\alpha = g_\alpha^R \quad \text{on } \Gamma_\alpha^R, \quad \forall \alpha \in [1, 3], \quad (3.56)$$

where  $\Gamma_\alpha^R = \Gamma_\alpha^D = \emptyset$  for all  $\alpha \in \{2, 3\}$  (no boundary conditions on  $\mathbf{V}_1$  and  $\mathbf{V}_2$ ) and

- $\mathcal{H}$  is the 3-by-3 operator defined by

$$\mathcal{H} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{O}, -\mathbf{e}_1, \mathbf{0}, 0} & \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{O}, -\mathbf{e}_2, \mathbf{0}, 0} \\ \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{O}, \mathbf{0}, -\mathbf{e}_1, 0} & 0 & \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{O}, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 1} \\ \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{O}, \mathbf{0}, -\mathbf{e}_2, 0} & \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{O}, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 1} & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

its conormal derivative are given by

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_1}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{1,1}}} &= 0, & \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_2}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{1,2}}} &= \mathbf{w}_2 \mathbf{n}_1, & \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_3}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{1,3}}} &= \mathbf{w}_3 \mathbf{n}_2, \\ \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_1}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{2,1}}} &= 0, & \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_2}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{2,2}}} &= 0, & \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_3}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{2,3}}} &= 0 \\ \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_1}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{3,1}}} &= 0, & \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_2}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{3,2}}} &= 0, & \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_3}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{3,3}}} &= 0. \end{aligned}$$

So we obtain

$$\frac{\partial \mathbf{w}}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_1}} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \sum_{\alpha=1}^3 \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_\alpha}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{1,\alpha}}} = \langle \mathbf{V}, \mathbf{n} \rangle = \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \mathbf{n}}, \quad (3.57)$$

and

$$\frac{\partial \mathbf{w}}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_2}} = \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_3}} := 0. \quad (3.58)$$

From (3.58), we cannot impose boundary conditions on components 2 and 3.

- $\mathbf{f} := \mathbf{0}$

- $\Gamma_1^D = \Gamma_{20} \cup \Gamma_{21}$  and  $\Gamma_1^R = \Gamma_1 \cup \Gamma_{10} \cup \Gamma_{22} \cup \Gamma_{23}$
- $g_1^D := 20$  on  $\Gamma_{20}$ , and  $g_1^D := -20$  on  $\Gamma_{21}$
- $g_1^R = a_1^R := 0$  on  $\Gamma_1^R$

The solution of this vector BVP is given on lines 3 to 13 of Algorithm 3.13.

---

**Algorithm 3.13** Stationary heat with potential velocity problem (method 2)

---

```

1:  $\mathcal{T}_h \leftarrow \text{GETMESH}(\dots)$  ▷ Load FreeFEM++ mesh
2:  $\mathbf{e}_1 \leftarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$ ,  $\mathbf{e}_2 \leftarrow \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$ 
3:  $\mathbf{H}_{\text{op}} \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(2, 3)$ 
4:  $\mathbf{H}_{\text{op.H}}(1, 2) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(\mathbb{O}_2, -\mathbf{e}_1, \mathbf{0}, 0)$ 
5:  $\mathbf{H}_{\text{op.H}}(1, 3) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(\mathbb{O}_2, -\mathbf{e}_2, \mathbf{0}, 0)$ 
6:  $\mathbf{H}_{\text{op.H}}(2, 1) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(\mathbb{O}_2, \mathbf{0}, -\mathbf{e}_1, 0)$ 
7:  $\mathbf{H}_{\text{op.H}}(2, 2) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(\mathbb{O}_2, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 1)$ 
8:  $\mathbf{H}_{\text{op.H}}(3, 1) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(\mathbb{O}_2, \mathbf{0}, -\mathbf{e}_2, 0)$ 
9:  $\mathbf{H}_{\text{op.H}}(3, 3) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(\mathbb{O}_2, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 1)$ 
10:  $\text{PDEflow} \leftarrow \text{INITPDE}(\mathbf{H}_{\text{op}}, \mathcal{T}_h)$ 
11:  $\text{PDEflow} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDEflow}, 20, 1, \text{'Dirichlet'}, 20., \emptyset)$ 
12:  $\text{PDEflow} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDEflow}, 21, 1, \text{'Dirichlet'}, -20., \emptyset)$ 
13:  $[\phi, \mathbf{V}_1, \mathbf{V}_2] \leftarrow \text{SOLVEPDE}(\text{PDEflow})$ 
14:  $\alpha \leftarrow (x, y) \mapsto 0.1 + y^2$ 
15:  $g_{21} \leftarrow (x, y) \mapsto 20y$ 
16:  $\beta \leftarrow 0.01$ 
17:  $\mathbf{D}_{\text{op}} \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(\begin{pmatrix} \alpha & 0 \\ 0 & \alpha \end{pmatrix}, \mathbf{0}, (\mathbf{V}_1, \mathbf{V}_2), \beta)$ 
18:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{INITPDE}(\mathbf{D}_{\text{op}}, \mathcal{T}_h)$  ▷ Set homogeneous 'Neumann' condition on all boundaries
19:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDE}, 21, 1, \text{'Dirichlet'}, g_{21}, \emptyset)$  ▷  $u = 4$  on  $\Gamma_2$ 
20:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDE}, 22, 1, \text{'Dirichlet'}, 0, \emptyset)$  ▷  $u = -4$  on  $\Gamma_4$ 
21:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDE}, 23, 1, \text{'Dirichlet'}, 0, \emptyset)$  ▷  $u = 0$  on  $\Gamma_{20}$ 
22:  $\mathbf{u} \leftarrow \text{SOLVEPDE}(\text{PDE})$ 

```

---

We give respectively in Listing 13 and 14 the corresponding Matlab/Octave and Python codes.

Listing 13: Stationary heat with potential flow in 2D, Matlab/Octave code (method 2)

```

1 d=2;
2 fprintf('1. Reading of the mesh \n');
3 Th=GetMesh2DOpt('FlowVelocity2D01-50.msh');
4 fprintf('2. Setting 2D potential velocity/flow BVP\n');
5 Hop=Hoperator(d,3);
6 Hop.H{1,2}=Loperator(d,[],{-1,0},[],[]);
7 Hop.H{1,3}=Loperator(d,[],{0,-1},[],[]);
8 Hop.H{2,1}=Loperator(d,[],[],{-1,0},[]);
9 Hop.H{2,2}=Loperator(d,[],[],[],1);
10 Hop.H{3,1}=Loperator(d,[],[],{0,-1},[]);
11 Hop.H{3,3}=Loperator(d,[],[],[],1);
12 pdeFlow=initPDE(Hop,Th);
13 pdeFlow=setBC_PDE(pdeFlow,20,1,'Dirichlet',20);
14 pdeFlow=setBC_PDE(pdeFlow,21,1,'Dirichlet',-20);
15 fprintf('3. Solving 2D potential velocity/flow BVP\n');
16 U=solvePDE(pdeFlow,'split',true);
17 fprintf('4. Setting 2D stationary heat BVP with potential flow\n');
18 af=@(x,y) 0.1+y.^2;
19 Dop=Loperator(Th,d,[af,[],[],af,[],{U{2},U{3}},0.01]);
20 pdeHeat=initPDE(Dop,Th);
21 pdeHeat=setBC_PDE(pdeHeat,21,1,'Dirichlet',@(x,y) 20*y );
22 pdeHeat=setBC_PDE(pdeHeat,22,1,'Dirichlet',0 );
23 pdeHeat=setBC_PDE(pdeHeat,23,1,'Dirichlet',0 );
24 fprintf('5. Solving 2D stationary heat BVP with potential flow\n');
25 x=solvePDE(pdeHeat);
26 u=solvePDE(pdeHeat);
```

Listing 14: Stationary heat with potential flow in 2D, Python code (method 2)

```

1 d=2;m=3;
2 print('1. Reading of the mesh')
3 Th=readFreeFEM("FlowVelocity2D01-50.msh")
4 print("2. Setting 2D potential velocity/flow BVP")
5 Hop=Hoperator(d=2,m=3)
6 #Hop.H[0][0]=Loperator(d=d,A=[/1,None],[None,1])
7 Hop.H[0][1]=Loperator(d=d,b=[-1,None])
8 Hop.H[0][2]=Loperator(d=d,b=[None,-1])
9 Hop.H[1][0]=Loperator(d=d,c=[-1,None])
10 Hop.H[1][1]=Loperator(d=d,a0=1)
11 Hop.H[2][0]=Loperator(d=d,c=[None,-1])
12 Hop.H[2][1]=Loperator(d=d,a0=1)
13 Hop.H[2][2]=Loperator(d=d,a0=1)
14 pdeFlow=initPDE(Hop,Th);
15 pdeFlow=setBC_PDE(pdeFlow,20,1,"Dirichlet",20,None);
16 pdeFlow=setBC_PDE(pdeFlow,21,1,"Dirichlet",-20,None);
17 print("3. Solving 2D potential velocity/flow BVP")
18 U=solvePDE(pdeFlow,split=True)
19 print('4. Setting 2D stationary heat BVP with potential flow')
20 af=lambda x,y: 0.1+y**2;
21 Lop=Loperator(d=Th.d,A=[[af,None],[None,af]],c=[U[1],U[2]],a0=0.01);
22 pdeHeat=initPDE(Lop,Th)
23 pdeHeat=setBC_PDE(pdeHeat,21,0,'Dirichlet', lambda x,y: 20*y )
24 pdeHeat=setBC_PDE(pdeHeat,22,0,'Dirichlet', 0)
25 pdeHeat=setBC_PDE(pdeHeat,23,0,'Dirichlet', 0)
26 print('5. Solving 2D stationary heat PDE with potential flow')
27 u=solvePDE(pdeHeat)
```

### 3.3.3 Stationary heat with potential flow in 3D

Let  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^3$  be the cylinder given in Figure 14.

The bottom and top faces of the cylinder are respectively  $\Gamma_{1000} \cup \Gamma_{1020} \cup \Gamma_{1021}$  and  $\Gamma_{2000} \cup \Gamma_{2020} \cup \Gamma_{2021}$ . The hole surface is  $\Gamma_{10} \cup \Gamma_{11} \cup \Gamma_{31}$  where  $\Gamma_{10} \cup \Gamma_{11}$  is the cylinder part and  $\Gamma_{31}$  the plane part.

The 3D problem to solve is the following

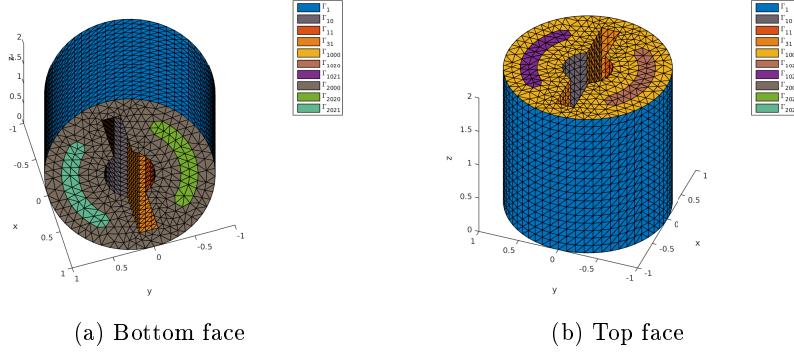


Figure 14: Stationary heat with potential flow : 3d mesh

**3D problem : stationary heat with potential flow**Find  $u \in H^2(\Omega)$  such that

$$-\operatorname{div}(\alpha \nabla u) + \langle \mathbf{V}, \nabla u \rangle + \beta u = 0 \text{ in } \Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^3, \quad (3.59)$$

$$u = 30 \text{ on } \Gamma_{1020} \cup \Gamma_{2020}, \quad (3.60)$$

$$u = 10\delta_{|z-1|>0.5} \text{ on } \Gamma_{10}, \quad (3.61)$$

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n} = 0 \text{ otherwise} \quad (3.62)$$

where  $\Omega$  and its boundaries are given in Figure 14. This problem is well posed if  $\alpha(\mathbf{x}) > 0$  and  $\beta(\mathbf{x}) \geq 0$ .

We choose  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  in  $\Omega$  as :

$$\alpha(\mathbf{x}) = 1,$$

$$\beta(\mathbf{x}) = 0.01$$

The potential flow is the velocity field  $\mathbf{V} = \nabla \phi$  where the scalar function  $\phi$  is the velocity potential solution of the PDE :

**Velocity potential in 3d**Find  $\phi \in H^2(\Omega)$  such that

$$-\Delta \phi = 0 \text{ in } \Omega, \quad (3.63)$$

$$\phi = 1 \text{ on } \Gamma_{1021} \cup \Gamma_{2021}, \quad (3.64)$$

$$\phi = -1 \text{ on } \Gamma_{1020} \cup \Gamma_{2020}, \quad (3.65)$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial n} = 0 \text{ otherwise} \quad (3.66)$$

To solve problem (3.59)-(3.62), we need to compute the velocity field  $\mathbf{V}$ . For that we can rewrite the potential flow problem (3.63)-(3.66), by introducing  $\mathbf{V} = (\mathbf{V}_1, \mathbf{V}_2, \mathbf{V}_3)$  as unknowns :



### Velocity potential and velocity field in 3d

Find  $\phi \in H^2(\Omega)$  and  $\mathbf{V} \in H^1(\Omega)^3$  such that

$$-\left(\frac{\partial \mathbf{V}_1}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \mathbf{V}_2}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial \mathbf{V}_3}{\partial z}\right) = 0 \quad \text{in } \Omega, \quad (3.67)$$

$$\mathbf{V}_1 - \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = 0 \quad \text{in } \Omega, \quad (3.68)$$

$$\mathbf{V}_2 - \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = 0 \quad \text{in } \Omega, \quad (3.69)$$

$$\mathbf{V}_3 - \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial z} = 0 \quad \text{in } \Omega, \quad (3.70)$$

with boundary conditions (3.64) to (3.66).

We can also replace (3.67) by  $-\Delta \phi = 0$ .

Let  $\mathbf{w} = \begin{pmatrix} \phi \\ \mathbf{V}_1 \\ \mathbf{V}_2 \\ \mathbf{V}_3 \end{pmatrix}$ , the previous PDE can be written as a vector boundary value problem (see section 2.2) where the  $\mathcal{H}$ -operator is given by

$$\mathcal{H}(\mathbf{w}) = 0 \quad (3.71)$$

with

$$\mathcal{H}_{1,1} = 0, \quad \mathcal{H}_{1,2} = \mathcal{L}_{\emptyset, -\mathbf{e}_1, \mathbf{0}, 0}, \quad \mathcal{H}_{1,3} = \mathcal{L}_{\emptyset, -\mathbf{e}_2, \mathbf{0}, 0}, \quad \mathcal{H}_{1,4} = \mathcal{L}_{\emptyset, -\mathbf{e}_3, \mathbf{0}, 0}, \quad (3.72)$$

$$\mathcal{H}_{2,1} = \mathcal{L}_{\emptyset, \mathbf{0}, -\mathbf{e}_1, 0}, \quad \mathcal{H}_{2,2} = \mathcal{L}_{\emptyset, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 1}, \quad \mathcal{H}_{2,3} = 0, \quad \mathcal{H}_{2,4} = 0, \quad (3.73)$$

$$\mathcal{H}_{3,1} = \mathcal{L}_{\emptyset, \mathbf{0}, -\mathbf{e}_2, 0}, \quad \mathcal{H}_{3,2} = 0, \quad \mathcal{H}_{3,3} = \mathcal{L}_{\emptyset, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 1}, \quad \mathcal{H}_{3,4} = 0, \quad (3.74)$$

$$\mathcal{H}_{4,1} = \mathcal{L}_{\emptyset, \mathbf{0}, -\mathbf{e}_3, 0}, \quad \mathcal{H}_{4,2} = 0, \quad \mathcal{H}_{4,3} = 0, \quad \mathcal{H}_{4,4} = \mathcal{L}_{\emptyset, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 1}, \quad (3.75)$$

and  $\mathbf{e}_1 = (1, 0, 0)^t$ ,  $\mathbf{e}_2 = (0, 1, 0)^t$ ,  $\mathbf{e}_3 = (0, 0, 1)^t$ .

The conormal derivatives are given by

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_1}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{1,1}}} &= 0, & \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_1}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{2,1}}} &= 0, & \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_1}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{3,1}}} &= 0, & \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_1}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{4,1}}} &= 0, \\ \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_2}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{1,2}}} &= \mathbf{V}_1 \mathbf{n}_1, & \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_2}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{2,2}}} &= 0, & \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_2}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{3,2}}} &= 0, & \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_2}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{4,2}}} &= 0, \\ \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_3}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{1,3}}} &= \mathbf{V}_2 \mathbf{n}_2, & \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_3}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{2,3}}} &= 0, & \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_3}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{3,3}}} &= 0, & \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_3}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{4,3}}} &= 0, \\ \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_4}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{1,4}}} &= \mathbf{V}_3 \mathbf{n}_3, & \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_4}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{2,4}}} &= 0, & \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_4}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{3,4}}} &= 0, & \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_4}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{4,4}}} &= 0, \end{aligned}$$

So we obtain

$$\sum_{\alpha=1}^4 \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_\alpha}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{1,\alpha}}} = \langle \mathbf{V}, \mathbf{n} \rangle = \langle \nabla \phi, \mathbf{n} \rangle, \quad (3.76)$$

and

$$\sum_{\alpha=1}^4 \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_\alpha}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{2,\alpha}}} = \sum_{\alpha=1}^4 \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_\alpha}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{3,\alpha}}} = \sum_{\alpha=1}^4 \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_\alpha}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{4,\alpha}}} = 0. \quad (3.77)$$

From (3.77), we cannot impose boundary conditions on components 2 to 4. Thus, with notation of section 2.2, we have  $\Gamma_2^N = \Gamma_3^N = \Gamma_4^N = \Gamma$  with  $g_2^N = g_3^N = g_4^N = 0$ .

To take into account boundary conditions (3.64) to (3.66), we set  $\Gamma_1^D = \Gamma_{1020} \cup \Gamma_{1021} \cup \Gamma_{2020} \cup \Gamma_{2021}$ ,  $\Gamma_1^N = \Gamma \setminus \Gamma_1^D$  and  $g_1^D = \delta_{\Gamma_{1020} \cup \Gamma_{2020}} - \delta_{\Gamma_{1021} \cup \Gamma_{2021}}$ ,  $g_1^N = 0$ .

The solution of this vector boundary value problem is given in lines 3 to 13 of Algorithm 3.14. A representation of velocity potential  $\phi$  and potential flow  $\mathbf{V}$  is given in Figure 15.

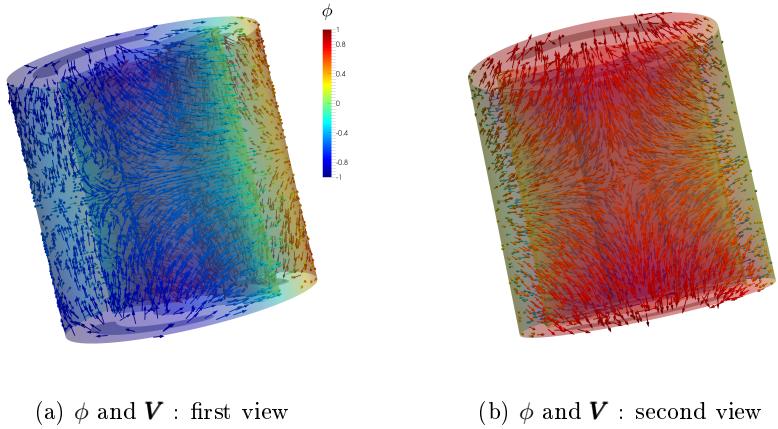


Figure 15: HeatAndFlowVelocity3d01 problem

The operator in (3.59) is given by  $\mathcal{L}_{\alpha\mathbb{A},\mathbf{0},\mathbf{V},\beta}$ . The conormal derivative  $\frac{\partial u}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}}$  is

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}} := \langle \mathbb{A} \nabla u, \mathbf{n} \rangle - \langle \mathbf{b} u, \mathbf{n} \rangle = \alpha \frac{\partial u}{\partial n}.$$

The algorithm using the toolbox for solving (3.67)-(3.70) is the following:

**Algorithm 3.14** Stationary heat with potential velocity problem

---

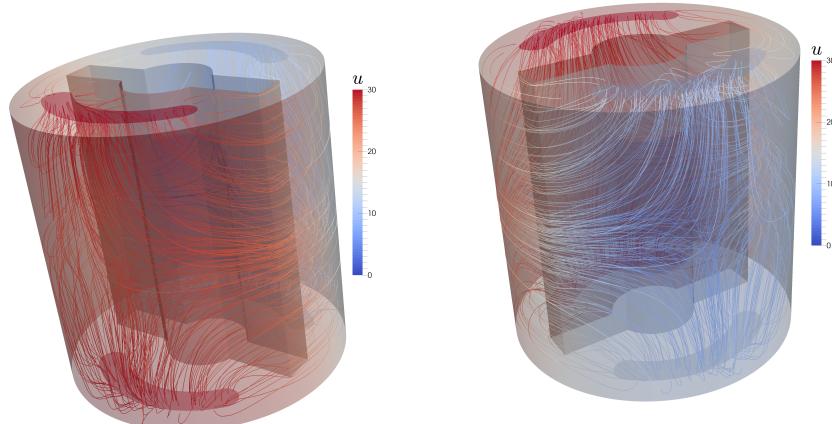
```

1:  $\mathcal{T}_h \leftarrow \text{GETMESH}(\dots)$  ▷ Load FreeFEM++ mesh
2:  $\mathbf{e}_1 \leftarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$ ,  $\mathbf{e}_2 \leftarrow \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$ ,  $\mathbf{e}_3 \leftarrow \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$ 
3:  $\text{Hop} \leftarrow \text{HOPERATOR}(3, 4)$ 
4:  $\text{Hop.H}(1, 2) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(\mathbb{O}_3, -\mathbf{e}_1, \mathbf{0}, 0)$ 
5:  $\text{Hop.H}(1, 3) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(\mathbb{O}_3, -\mathbf{e}_2, \mathbf{0}, 0)$ 
6:  $\text{Hop.H}(1, 4) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(\mathbb{O}_3, -\mathbf{e}_3, \mathbf{0}, 0)$ 
7:  $\text{Hop.H}(2, 1) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(\mathbb{O}_3, \mathbf{0}, -\mathbf{e}_1, 0)$ ,  $\text{Hop.H}(2, 2) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(\mathbb{O}_3, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 1)$ 
8:  $\text{Hop.H}(3, 1) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(\mathbb{O}_3, \mathbf{0}, -\mathbf{e}_2, 0)$ ,  $\text{Hop.H}(3, 3) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(\mathbb{O}_3, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 1)$ 
9:  $\text{Hop.H}(4, 1) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(\mathbb{O}_3, \mathbf{0}, -\mathbf{e}_3, 0)$ ,  $\text{Hop.H}(4, 4) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(\mathbb{O}_3, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 1)$ 
10:  $\text{PDEflow} \leftarrow \text{INITPDE}(\text{Hop}, \mathcal{T}_h)$ 
11:  $\text{PDEflow} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDEflow}, 20, 1, \text{'Dirichlet'}, 20., \emptyset)$ 
12:  $\text{PDEflow} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDEflow}, 21, 1, \text{'Dirichlet'}, -20., \emptyset)$ 
13:  $[\phi, \mathbf{V}_1, \mathbf{V}_2, \mathbf{V}_3] \leftarrow \text{SOLVEPDE}(\text{PDEflow})$ 
14:  $\alpha \leftarrow (x, y, z) \mapsto 1$ 
15:  $g_{20} \leftarrow (x, y, z) \mapsto 30$ ,  $g_{10} \leftarrow (x, y, z) \mapsto 10 * (|z - 1| > 0.5)$ 
16:  $\beta \leftarrow 0.01$ 
17:  $\text{Dop} \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}\left(\begin{pmatrix} \alpha & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \alpha & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \alpha \end{pmatrix}, \mathbf{0}, \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{V}_1 \\ \mathbf{V}_2 \\ \mathbf{V}_3 \end{pmatrix}, \beta\right)$ 
18:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{INITPDE}(\text{Dop}, \mathcal{T}_h)$  ▷ Set homogeneous 'Neumann' condition on all boundaries
19:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDE}, 1020, 1, \text{'Dirichlet'}, g_{20}, \emptyset)$ 
20:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDE}, 2022, 1, \text{'Dirichlet'}, g_{20}, \emptyset)$ 
21:  $\text{PDE} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{PDE}, 10, 1, \text{'Dirichlet'}, g_{10}, \emptyset)$ 
22:  $\mathbf{u} \leftarrow \text{SOLVEPDE}(\text{PDE})$ 

```

---

The numerical solution for a given mesh is shown on Figure 16



(a)  $us$  solution with streamline : first viewview  
 (b)  $us$  solution with streamline : second

Figure 16: HeatAndFlowVelocity3d01 problem

### 3.3.4 Biharmonic problems

The biharmonic equation is the fourth-order partial PDE given by

$$\Delta^2 u = f \quad (3.78)$$

where  $\Delta^2 u = \Delta(\Delta u) = \sum_{i=1}^d \sum_{j=1}^d \frac{\partial^4 u}{\partial x_i^2 \partial x_j^2}$

The boundary conditions on  $\Gamma$  can be

- *Clamped Plate* (CP) or *pure Dirichlet* type:

$$u = \frac{\partial u}{\partial \mathbf{n}} = g \quad (3.79)$$

- *Simply Supported Plate* (SSP) or *Navier* type :

$$u = \Delta u = g \quad (3.80)$$

- *Pure Hinged Plate* or *Stelov* type :

$$u = \Delta u - (1 - \sigma) K \frac{\partial u}{\partial \mathbf{n}} = g \quad (3.81)$$

- *Cahn-Hilliard* (CH) type

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n} = \frac{\partial \Delta u}{\partial n} = g \quad (3.82)$$

#### Link with $\mathcal{H}$ -operator and boundary conditions

Classically the fourth-order PDE (3.78) is converted to the two second-order PDE

$$-\Delta u = v \quad (3.83)$$

$$-\Delta v = f \quad (3.84)$$

These two equations can be equivalently written as

$$\mathcal{G} \begin{pmatrix} u \\ v \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} f \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{or} \quad \mathcal{K} \begin{pmatrix} u \\ v \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ f \end{pmatrix} \quad (3.85)$$

where  $\mathcal{G}$  and  $\mathcal{K}$  are the  $\mathcal{H}$ -operators defined by

$$\mathcal{G} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{I},0,0,0} \\ \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{I},0,0,0} & \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{O},0,0,-1} \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{and} \quad \mathcal{K} = \begin{pmatrix} \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{I},0,0,0} & \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{O},0,0,-1} \\ \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{O},0,0,0} & \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{I},0,0,0} \end{pmatrix} \quad (3.86)$$

Let  $\mathbf{w} = (u, v)$ . From (3.85), the components of the conormal derivative of  $\mathbf{w}$  defined in (2.13) are given by

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}}{\partial n_{\mathcal{K}_1}} &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \sum_{\beta=1}^2 \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_\beta}{\partial n_{\mathcal{K}_{1,\beta}}} = \sum_{\beta=1}^2 \langle \mathbb{A}^{1,\beta} \nabla \mathbf{w}_\beta, \mathbf{n} \rangle - \langle \mathbf{b}^{1,\beta} \mathbf{u}_\beta, \mathbf{n} \rangle \\ &= \langle \mathbb{I} \nabla \mathbf{w}_1, \mathbf{n} \rangle = \langle \nabla u, \mathbf{n} \rangle \\ &= \frac{\partial u}{\partial \mathbf{n}} = \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}}{\partial n_{\mathcal{G}_2}} \end{aligned} \quad (3.87)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
 \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}}{\partial n_{\mathcal{K}_2}} &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \sum_{\beta=1}^2 \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}_\beta}{\partial n_{\mathcal{K}_{2,\beta}}} = \sum_{\beta=1}^2 \langle \mathbb{A}^{2,\beta} \nabla \mathbf{w}_\beta, \mathbf{n} \rangle - \langle \mathbf{b}^{2,\beta} \mathbf{u}_\beta, \mathbf{n} \rangle \\
 &= \langle \mathbb{I} \nabla \mathbf{w}_2, \mathbf{n} \rangle = \langle \nabla v, \mathbf{n} \rangle \\
 &= \frac{\partial v}{\partial \mathbf{n}} = \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}}{\partial n_{\mathcal{G}_1}}
 \end{aligned} \tag{3.88}$$

### Clamped plate problem

In this part, we take examples of the thesis of T. Gerasimov [8] (page 138).

Let  $d = 2$ ,  $\Omega = [-1, 6] \times [-1, 1] \subset \mathbb{R}^d$  and

$$f := \exp(-100((x + 0.75)^2 + (y - 0.75)^2)).$$



#### Clamped plate problem

Find  $u$  such that

$$\begin{cases} \Delta^2 u = f, & \text{in } \Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d, d = 2 \\ u = 0, & \text{on } \Gamma \\ \frac{\partial u}{\partial \mathbf{n}} = 0, & \text{on } \Gamma \end{cases} \tag{3.89}$$

Let  $v = -\Delta u$ . Then the problem (3.89) can be equivalently written as the split problem (3.90).



#### Clamped plate split problem

Find  $u$  and  $v$  such that

$$\begin{cases} v = -\Delta u, & \text{in } \Omega \\ -\Delta v = f, & \text{in } \Omega \\ u = 0, & \text{on } \Gamma \\ \frac{\partial u}{\partial \mathbf{n}} = 0, & \text{on } \Gamma \end{cases} \tag{3.90}$$

Using the operator  $\mathcal{G}$  defined in (3.86) and its conormal derivatives (3.87)-(3.88), we can write the vector BVP associated with (3.90) as



#### Vector BVP for clamped plate problem (3.90) with $\mathcal{G}$ operator

Find  $\mathbf{w} = (\mathbf{w}_1, \mathbf{w}_2) \in (\mathbf{H}^2(\Omega))^2$  such that

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathcal{G}(\mathbf{w}) &= \begin{pmatrix} f \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} && \text{in } \Omega, \\
 \mathbf{w}_1 &= 0 && \text{on } \Gamma_1^D = \Gamma \text{ (so } \Gamma_1^R = \emptyset \text{ )} \\
 \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}}{\partial n_{\mathcal{G}_2}} &= 0 && \text{on } \Gamma_2^R = \Gamma \text{ (so } \Gamma_2^D = \emptyset \text{ )}
 \end{aligned}$$

**Remark 2.** We cannot use the operator  $\mathcal{K}$  defined in (3.86) due to a boundary condition trouble. Indeed  $\frac{\partial \mathbf{w}}{\partial n_{\mathcal{K}_1}} = \frac{\partial u}{\partial n}$  and we cannot set a Dirichlet condition  $\mathbf{w}_1 = 0$  on  $\Gamma_1^D = \Gamma$  with a Neumann condition  $\frac{\partial \mathbf{w}}{\partial n_{\mathcal{K}_1}} = 0$  on  $\Gamma_1^R = \Gamma$ .

The domain  $\Omega$  could be generated with the `HYPERCUBE` function :

$$\mathcal{T}_h \leftarrow \text{HYPERCUBE}(2, [70, 20], \mathbf{x} \mapsto (-1 + 7\mathbf{x}_1, -1 + 2\mathbf{x}_2)).$$

In Figure 17 we represent  $\Omega$  and its boundary  $\Gamma = \Gamma_1 \cup \Gamma_2 \cup \Gamma_3 \cup \Gamma_4$ .

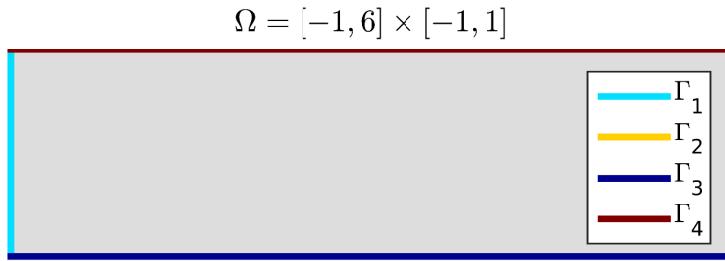


Figure 17: Mesh from `HYPERCUBE`(2, [70, 20],  $\mathbf{x} \mapsto (-1 + 7\mathbf{x}_1, -1 + 2\mathbf{x}_2)$ )

The algorithm using the toolbox to solve this vector BVP is the following:

---

**Algorithm 3.15** Clamped plate problem

---

```

1:  $\mathcal{T}_h \leftarrow \text{HYPERCUBE}(2, [70, 20], \mathbf{x} \mapsto (-1 + 7\mathbf{x}_1, -1 + 2\mathbf{x}_2))$ 
2:  $d \leftarrow 2, m \leftarrow 2$ 
3:  $\text{Hop} \leftarrow \text{HOPERATOR}(2, 2)$ 
4:  $\text{Hop.H}(1, 2) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(2, \mathbb{I}_2, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0)$ 
5:  $\text{Hop.H}(2, 1) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(2, \mathbb{I}_2, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0)$ 
6:  $\text{Hop.H}(2, 2) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(2, \mathbb{O}_2, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, -1)$ 
7:  $\text{pde} \leftarrow \text{INITPDE}(\text{Hop}, \mathcal{T}_h)$ 
8:  $\text{pde.f} \leftarrow \mathbf{x} \mapsto \begin{pmatrix} \exp(-100((\mathbf{x}_1 + 0.75)^2 + (\mathbf{x}_2 - 0.75)^2)) \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$ 
9: for  $i \leftarrow 1$  to  $\text{pde.nlab}$  do
10:    $\text{pde} \leftarrow \text{SETBC\_PDE}(\text{pde}, \text{pde.labels}(i), 1, \text{'Dirichlet'}, 0., \emptyset)$ 
11: end for
12:  $\mathbf{X} \leftarrow \text{SOLVEPDE}(\text{PDE})$ 
```

---

We give in Listings 15 and 16 the corresponding Matlab/Octave and Python codes.

Listing 15: 2D clamped plate, Matlab/Octave code

```

1 d=2;m=2;
2 fprintf('1. Reading of the
mesh\n');
3 Th=HyperCube(d,50*[7,2],
@(q)[7*q(1,:)-1;2*q(2,:)-1]);
4 fprintf('2. Definition of
the BVP\n');
5 Hop=Hoperator(d,m);
6 Hop.H{1,2}=Loperator(d,[1,0;0,1],[],[],[]);
7 Hop.H{2,1}=Loperator(d,[1,0;0,1],[],[],[]);
8 Hop.H{2,2}=Loperator(d,[],[],[],[],-1);
9 pde=initPDE(Hop,Th);
10 pde.f=@(x,y)exp(-100*((x+0.75).^2
+(y-0.75).^2),0);
11 for i=1:pde.nlab
12 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,pde.labels(i),1,
'Dirichlet',0);
13 end
14 fprintf('3. Solving BVP\n');
15 W=solvePDE(pde,'split',true);

```

The numerical solution for a given mesh is shown on Figure 18

Listing 16: 2D clamped plate, Python code

```

1 d=2;m=2;
2 print('1. Reading of the
mesh');
3 Th=HyperCube(d,[20*7,20*2],trans=lambda
q: np.c_[7*q[:,0]-1,2*q[:,1]-1])
4 print('2. Definition of the
BVP')
5 Hop=Hoperator(d=2,m=2)
6 Hop.H[0][1]=Loperator(d=2,
A=[[1,None],[None,1]])
7 Hop.H[1][0]=Loperator(d=2,
A=[[1,None],[None,1]])
8 Hop.H[1][1]=Loperator(d=2,a0=-1)
9 pde=initPDE(Hop,Th)
10 pde.f=lambda
x,y: exp(-100*((x+0.75)**2
+(y-0.75)**2),0]
11 for l in pde.labels:
12 pde=setBC_PDE(pde,l,0,'Dirichlet',0,None)
13 print('3. Solving BVP')
14 x=solvePDE(pde,split=True)

```

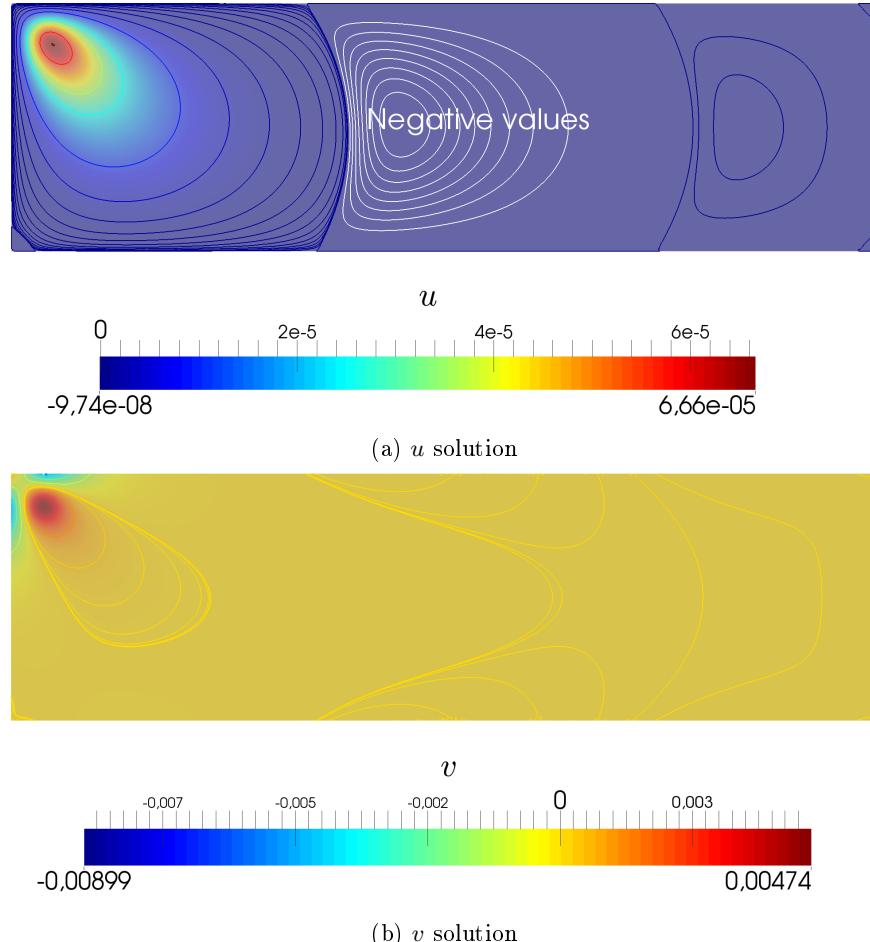


Figure 18: Clamped plate problem

## 4 Data structures

In this section several data structures are defined. Each structure makes the algorithms shorter and easier to read. First the Mesh structure allows to describe the mesh of a domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d$  made of d-simplices . Then the boundary mesh data structure is presented which allows to store and identify distinct parts of the boundary mesh. After that we define the structures associated with the boundary conditions and with the operators  $\mathcal{L}$  and  $\mathcal{H}$ . Finally we explain the PDE structure which allows to completely describe the BVP.

### 4.1 Structure for meshes

We suppose that  $\Omega$  is equipped with a mesh  $\mathcal{T}_h$  (locally conforming) where its elements are d-simplices . We denote by  $\Omega_h$  the union of the elements belonging to the mesh,  $\Omega_h = \bigcup_{K \in \mathcal{T}_h} K$ , and by  $\Gamma_h$  its boundary,  $\Gamma_h = \partial\Omega_h$ .

The following data structure is associated to the mesh  $\mathcal{T}_h$  and employs many notations already used in FreeFEM++ (see [9, 10]).

|  Mesh structure associated to $\mathcal{T}_h$ |                                                                                             |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| d                                                                                                                              | : integer<br>space dimension                                                                |
| n <sub>q</sub>                                                                                                                 | : integer<br>number of vertices                                                             |
| n <sub>me</sub>                                                                                                                | : integer<br>number of elements (d-simplices )                                              |
| n <sub>be</sub>                                                                                                                | : integer<br>number of boundary elements ((d-1)-simplices )                                 |
| q                                                                                                                              | : d-by-n <sub>q</sub> array of reals<br>array of vertices coordinates                       |
| me                                                                                                                             | : (d+1)-by-n <sub>me</sub> array of integers<br>connectivity array for <b>mesh elements</b> |
| be                                                                                                                             | : d-by-n <sub>be</sub> array of integers<br>connectivity array for <b>boundary elements</b> |
| bel                                                                                                                            | : 1-by-n <sub>be</sub> array of integers<br>array of boundary elements labels               |
| vols                                                                                                                           | : 1-by-n <sub>me</sub> array of reals<br>array of mesh elements volumes                     |

More precisely

- $q(\nu, j)$  is the  $\nu$ -th coordinate of the  $j$ -th vertex,  $\nu \in \{1, \dots, d\}$ ,  $j \in \{1, \dots, n_q\}$ . The  $j$ -th vertex will be also denoted by  $q^j = q(:, j)$ .
- $me(\beta, k)$  is the storage index of the  $\beta$ -th vertex of the  $k$ -th element (d-simplex ), in the array  $q$ , for  $\beta \in \{1, \dots, d + 1\}$  and  $k \in \{1, \dots, n_{me}\}$ . So  $q(:, me(\beta, k))$  represents the coordinates of the  $\beta$ -th vertex of the  $k$ -th mesh element.
- $be(\beta, l)$  is the storage index of the  $\beta$ -th vertex of the  $l$ -th boundary element ((d-1)-simplex ), in the array  $q$ , for  $\beta \in \{1, \dots, d\}$  and  $l \in \{1, \dots, n_{be}\}$ .

So  $q(:, \text{be}(\beta, l))$  represents the coordinates of the  $\beta$ -th vertex of the  $l$ -th boundary element.

- $\text{vols}(k)$  is the volume of the  $k$ -th d-simplex .

See in Section 11.1 an example of the mesh data structure for a ring.

## 4.2 Structure for boundary meshes

In this section we define a boundary mesh data structure which allows to easily differentiate parts of the boundary mesh. This will be very useful to clearly identify the Dirichlet and Robin boundaries in scalar and vector BVP's and also to simplify the contributions of boundary conditions.

Let  $\Sigma_h$  be a non-empty part of  $\Gamma_h = \partial\Omega_h$  extracted from  $\mathcal{T}_h$ . The boundary mesh  $\Sigma_h$  is defined by its  $n_q$  vertices  $q^r \in \mathbb{R}^d$ ,  $r \in [\![1, n_q]\!]$ . Its  $n_{me}$  faces or boundary elements are  $(d-1)$ -simplices extracted from mesh elements of  $\mathcal{T}_h$ . They are given by the connectivity array  $me$  such that  $q^{me(\alpha,k)}$  is the  $\alpha$ -th vertex of the  $k$ -th boundary element. We denote by  $\mathcal{I}_{\Sigma_h}$  the ordered subset of  $[\![1, \mathcal{T}_h.n_q]\!]$  such that  $\#\mathcal{I}_{\Sigma_h} = \Sigma_h.n_q$  and

$$\forall r \in [\![1, n_q]\!] \quad \Sigma_h.q^r \equiv \mathcal{T}_h.q|_{\Sigma_h}^i \text{ where } i = \mathcal{I}_{\Sigma_h}(r). \quad (4.1)$$

The boundary mesh data structure associated to  $\Sigma_h$  and extracted from  $\mathcal{T}_h$  is given by

|  Boundary mesh structure associated to $\Sigma_h \subset \Gamma_h$ |                                                                                            |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| $d$                                                                                                                                                  | : integer<br>dimension of $d$ -simplices : $d = \mathcal{T}_h.d - 1$                       |
| $n_q$                                                                                                                                                | : integer<br>number of vertices                                                            |
| $n_{me}$                                                                                                                                             | : integer<br>number of boundary elements ( $d$ -simplices )                                |
| $q$                                                                                                                                                  | : $(d+1)$ -by- $n_q$ array of reals<br>array of vertices coordinates                       |
| $me$                                                                                                                                                 | : $(d+1)$ -by- $n_{me}$ array of integers<br>connectivity array for boundary mesh elements |
| $vols$                                                                                                                                               | : 1-by- $n_{me}$ array of reals<br>array of $d$ -simplices volumes                         |
| $toGlobal$                                                                                                                                           | : 1-by- $n_q$ array of integers<br>$\mathcal{T}_h.q(:, toGlobal) \equiv q$                 |
| $nqGlobal$                                                                                                                                           | : integer ( $\mathcal{T}_h.n_q$ )<br>$nqGlobal \equiv \mathcal{T}_h.n_q$                   |
| $label$                                                                                                                                              | : value of $labels(l)$                                                                     |

More precisely

- $q(\nu, j)$  is the  $\nu$ -th coordinate of the  $j$ -th vertex,  $\nu \in \{1, \dots, d + 1\}$ ,  $j \in \{1, \dots, n_q\}$ . The  $j$ -th vertex will be also denoted by  $q^j$ ,  $q^j \in \mathbb{R}^{\mathcal{T}_h.d}$ .
- $me(\beta, k)$  is the storage index of the  $\beta$ -th vertex of the  $k$ -th element ( $d$ -simplex ), in the array  $q$ , for  $\beta \in \{1, \dots, d + 1\}$  and  $k \in \{1, \dots, n_{me}\}$ .
- $vol(k)$  is the  $k$ -th  $d$ -simplex volume.

Now we explain how this structure can be initialized from a mesh structure  $\mathcal{T}_h$ .

Let  $labels$  be the ordered set of unique boundary labels of  $\mathcal{T}_h$ .  $n_{lab}$  be its cardinality and, for any  $i \in labels$ ,  $\Gamma_h^i$  be the union of boundary elements of label  $i$ . So we have

$$\Gamma_h = \bigcup_{l=1}^{n_{lab}} \Gamma_h^{labels(l)} = \bigcup_{i \in labels} \Gamma_h^i.$$

The Algorithm 4.1 gives the function **BUILDBOUNDARYMESH** which creates the boundary mesh structure associated to  $\Sigma_h = \Gamma_h^{Label}$ , where  $Label \in labels$ .

---

**Algorithm 4.1** function **BUILDBOUNDARYMESH**


---

**Input :**

$\mathcal{T}_h$  : a mesh structure of  $\Omega$   
 $Label$  : an integer as a label of a mesh boundary

**Output :**

$\Sigma_h$  : the boundary mesh structure of  $\Gamma_h^{Label}$ .

```

1: Function  $\Sigma_h \leftarrow \text{BUILDBOUNDARYMESH}(\mathcal{T}_h, Label)$ 
2:    $\Sigma_h.d \leftarrow \mathcal{T}_h.d - 1$ 
3:    $\Sigma_h.label \leftarrow Label$ 
4:    $I \leftarrow \text{FIND}(\mathcal{T}_h.bel \equiv Label)$ 
5:    $BE \leftarrow \mathcal{T}_h.be(:, I)$ 
6:    $indQ \leftarrow \text{UNIQUE}(BE)$ 
7:    $\Sigma_h.q \leftarrow \mathcal{T}_h.q(:, indQ)$ 
8:    $\Sigma_h.nq \leftarrow \text{LENGTH}(indQ)$ 
9:    $J \leftarrow \mathbf{0}_{\mathcal{T}_h.nq}; J(indQ) \leftarrow 1 : \text{LENGTH}(indQ)$ 
10:   $\Sigma_h.me \leftarrow J(BE)$ 
11:   $\Sigma_h.nme \leftarrow \text{SIZE}(\Sigma_h.me, 2)$ 
12:   $\Sigma_h.toGlobal \leftarrow indQ$ 
13:   $\Sigma_h.nqGlobal \leftarrow \mathcal{T}_h.nq$ 
14:   $\Sigma_h.vols \leftarrow \text{COMPUTEVOLVEC}(\Sigma_h.d, \Sigma_h.q, \Sigma_h.me)$ 
15: end Function

```

---

The Algorithm 11.1 defines the function **BUILDBOUNDARYMESSES** which creates a 1-by- $n_{lab}$  array  $\mathcal{B}_h$  of boundary mesh structures. For any  $l \in \llbracket 1, n_{lab} \rrbracket$ ,  $\mathcal{B}_h(l)$  is the boundary mesh structure of  $\Gamma_h^{labels(l)}$ .

---

**Algorithm 4.2** function **BUILDBOUNDARYMESSES**


---

**Input :**

$\mathcal{T}_h$  : a mesh structure of  $\Omega$

**Output :**

$\mathcal{B}_h$  : 1-by- $n_{lab}$  array of boundary mesh structures.

```

1: Function  $\mathcal{B}_h \leftarrow \text{BUILDBOUNDARYMESSES}(\mathcal{T}_h)$ 
2:    $labels \leftarrow \text{UNIQUE}(\mathcal{T}_h.bel)$ 
3:    $nlab \leftarrow \text{LENGTH}(labels)$ 
4:   for  $l \leftarrow 1$  to  $nlab$  do
5:      $\mathcal{B}_h(l) \leftarrow \text{BUILDBOUNDARYMESH}(\mathcal{T}_h, labels(l))$ 
6:   end for
7: end Function

```

---

Let  $l$  in  $\llbracket 1, n_{\text{lab}} \rrbracket$ . To simplify the notation (4.1) for  $\Sigma_h = \Gamma_h^{\text{labels}(l)}$ , we set  $\mathcal{I}_l = \mathcal{I}_{\Gamma_h^{\text{labels}(l)}}$ . So  $\mathcal{I}_l$  is given by  $\mathcal{B}_h(l).\text{toGlobal} \subset \llbracket 1, \mathcal{T}_h.\text{n}_q \rrbracket$ . We also denote by  $n_{q,l}$  the cardinality of  $\mathcal{I}_l$  and thus  $n_{q,l} = \mathcal{B}_h(l).\text{n}_q$ . Finally (4.1) becomes

$$\forall r \in \llbracket 1, n_{q,l} \rrbracket, \quad j = \mathcal{I}_l(r) \quad \text{with } \mathcal{B}_h(l).\text{q}^r \equiv \mathcal{T}_h.\text{q}^j. \quad (4.2)$$

See in Section 11.2 an example of the boundary mesh data structure.

### 4.3 Structure for boundary conditions

In the *vector* case, for all  $\alpha \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket$ , the discrete Dirichlet and Robin boundaries  $\Gamma_{h,\alpha}^D$  and  $\Gamma_{h,\alpha}^R$  are parts of  $\Gamma_h$  and respectively denoted by  $\Gamma_{h,\alpha}^D$  and  $\Gamma_{h,\alpha}^R$ . Let  $\mathcal{I}_{\text{labels}}^{D,\alpha}$  and  $\mathcal{I}_{\text{labels}}^{R,\alpha}$  be the subsets of  $\llbracket 1, n_{\text{lab}} \rrbracket$  (possibly empty) such that

$$\Gamma_{h,\alpha}^D = \bigcup_{l \in \mathcal{I}_{\text{labels}}^{D,\alpha}} \Gamma_h^{\text{labels}(l)}, \quad \Gamma_{h,\alpha}^R = \bigcup_{l \in \mathcal{I}_{\text{labels}}^{R,\alpha}} \Gamma_h^{\text{labels}(l)}. \quad (4.3)$$

For the vector BVP problem, the Dirichlet boundary conditions (2.11) can be written on  $\Gamma_h$  as

$$\mathbf{u}_\alpha = g_\alpha^D \quad \text{on } \Gamma_{h,\alpha}^D, \quad \forall \alpha \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket.$$

Using notations (4.3), we can also write equivalently

$$\mathbf{u}_\alpha = g_\alpha^D \quad \text{on } \Gamma_h^{\text{labels}(l)}, \quad \forall l \in \mathcal{I}_{\text{labels}}^{D,\alpha}, \quad \forall \alpha \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket. \quad (4.4)$$

To store all these Dirichlet boundary conditions, we choose to represent them as a  $m$ -by- $n_{\text{lab}}$  array, named `bclD`, of one-field structures `g` such that

$$\text{bclD}(\alpha, l).\text{g} \leftarrow \begin{cases} g_\alpha^D|_{\Gamma_h^{\text{labels}(l)}}, & \text{if } l \in \mathcal{I}_{\text{labels}}^{D,\alpha} \\ \emptyset & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

In the same way, the Robin boundary conditions (2.12) of the vector BVP problem can be written on  $\Gamma_h$  as

$$\frac{\partial \mathbf{u}}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_\alpha}} + a_\alpha^R \mathbf{u}_\alpha = g_\alpha^R \quad \text{on } \Gamma_h^{\text{labels}(l)}, \quad \forall l \in \mathcal{I}_{\text{labels}}^{R,\alpha}, \quad \forall \alpha \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket \quad (4.5)$$

and we choose to represent them by an  $m$ -by- $n_{\text{lab}}$  array, named `bclR`, of two-field structures `g` and `ar` such that

$$\text{bclR}(\alpha, l).\text{g} \leftarrow \begin{cases} g_\alpha^R|_{\Gamma_h^{\text{labels}(l)}}, & \text{if } l \in \mathcal{I}_{\text{labels}}^{R,\alpha} \\ \emptyset & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

and

$$\text{bclR}(\alpha, l).\text{ar} \leftarrow \begin{cases} a_\alpha^R|_{\Gamma_h^{\text{labels}(l)}}, & \text{if } l \in \mathcal{I}_{\text{labels}}^{R,\alpha} \\ \emptyset & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

In the *scalar* case, the Dirichlet and Robin boundaries  $\Gamma^D$  and  $\Gamma^R$  are parts of  $\Gamma_h$  and respectively denoted by  $\Gamma_h^D$  and  $\Gamma_h^R$ . Let  $\mathcal{I}_{\text{labels}}^D$  and  $\mathcal{I}_{\text{labels}}^R$  be the subsets of  $\llbracket 1, n_{\text{lab}} \rrbracket$  such that

$$\Gamma_h^D = \bigcup_{l \in \mathcal{I}_{\text{labels}}^D} \Gamma_h^{\text{labels}(l)}, \quad \Gamma_h^R = \bigcup_{l \in \mathcal{I}_{\text{labels}}^R} \Gamma_h^{\text{labels}(l)}. \quad (4.6)$$

To describe the boundary conditions, one can use the previous arrays `bclD` and `bclR` with  $m = 1$ .

## 4.4 Structure for operators

### 4.4.1 Scalar operators

$\mathcal{L} = \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{A}, \mathbf{b}, \mathbf{c}, a_0}$  given in (2.1) is defined by



#### Loperator data structure

|       |                                                                     |
|-------|---------------------------------------------------------------------|
| d     | : dimension of the operator                                         |
| A     | : d-by-d array of functions $\Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$         |
| b     | : 1-by-d array of functions $\Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$         |
| c     | : 1-by-d array of functions $\Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$         |
| a0    | : function $\Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$                          |
| order | : integer<br>order of the operator ( $0 \leq \text{order} \leq 2$ ) |

Using the function `LOPERATOR` defined in Algorithm 4.3, we can easily create a Loperator structure associated to a  $\mathcal{L}$ -operator. For example

- the *Mass* operator in dimension d is defined by  $\mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{O}_{d \times d}, \mathbf{0}_d, \mathbf{0}_d, 1}$ , so

$$\text{LMass} \leftarrow \text{LOOPERATOR}(d, \mathbb{O}_{d \times d}, \mathbf{0}_d, \mathbf{0}_d, 1).$$

- the *Stiffness* operator in dimension d is defined by  $\mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{I}_{d \times d}, \mathbf{0}_d, \mathbf{0}_d, 0}$ , so

$$\text{LStiff} \leftarrow \text{LOOPERATOR}(d, \mathbb{I}_{d \times d}, \mathbf{0}_d, \mathbf{0}_d, 0).$$

---

#### Algorithm 4.3 function `LOOPERATOR`

##### Input :

$d$  : d space dimension of  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d$ ,  
 $\mathbb{A}$  : d-by-d matrix of functions  $\Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ ,  
 $\mathbf{b}$  : 1-by-d vector of functions  $\Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ ,  
 $\mathbf{c}$  : 1-by-d vector of functions  $\Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ ,  
 $a_0$  : function  $\Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$

##### Output :

$\text{L}$  : Loperator structure associated with the  $\mathcal{L}$ -operator  $\mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{A}, \mathbf{b}, \mathbf{c}, a_0}$ .

```

1: Function L  $\leftarrow$  LOOPERATOR(d,  $\mathbb{A}$ ,  $\mathbf{b}$ ,  $\mathbf{c}$ ,  $a_0$ )
2:   L.d  $\leftarrow$  d
3:   L.A  $\leftarrow$   $\mathbb{A}$ 
4:   L.b  $\leftarrow$   $\mathbf{b}$ 
5:   L.c  $\leftarrow$   $\mathbf{c}$ 
6:   L.a0  $\leftarrow$   $a_0$ 
7:   if  $\mathbb{A} \neq \mathbb{O}_{d \times d}$  then
8:     L.order  $\leftarrow$  2
9:   else
10:    if  $\mathbf{b} \neq \mathbf{0}_d$  or  $\mathbf{c} \neq \mathbf{0}_d$  then
11:      L.order  $\leftarrow$  1
12:    else
13:      L.order  $\leftarrow$  0
14:    end if
15:  end if
16: end Function

```

---

The discretisation of this operator by a  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange finite element method on  $\Omega_h$  is given by



### Ddata or Ldata structure

|           |                          |
|-----------|--------------------------|
| <b>d</b>  | : dimension              |
| <b>A</b>  | : d-by-d arrays of Fdata |
| <b>b</b>  | : 1-by-d arrays of Fdata |
| <b>c</b>  | : 1-by-d arrays of Fdata |
| <b>a0</b> | : Fdata                  |

where **Fdata** denotes the  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange finite element approximation of a function  $f : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  on  $\Omega_h$  such that  $\text{Fdata}(i) = f(\mathcal{Q}^i)$ ,  $\forall i \in [1, n_q]$ . To initialize a Ddata structure from a mesh we can use Algorithm 4.4.

---

**Algorithm 4.4** function **SETDDATA**


---

**Input :**

$D$  : Doperator structure.  
 $\mathcal{M}_h$  :  $\mathcal{T}_h$  mesh structure (see Section 4) or  $\mathcal{B}_h$  boundary mesh structure

**Output :**

$D_h$  : Ddata structure.

```

1: Function  $D_h \leftarrow \text{SETDDATA}(D, \mathcal{M}_h)$ 
2:    $D_h.d \leftarrow D.d$ 
3:   for  $i \leftarrow 1$  to  $D.d$  do
4:     for  $j \leftarrow 1$  to  $D.d$  do
5:        $D_h.A(i, j) \leftarrow \text{SETFDATA}(D.A(i, j), \mathcal{M}_h)$ 
6:     end for
7:      $D_h.b(i) \leftarrow \text{SETFDATA}(D.b(i), \mathcal{M}_h)$ 
8:      $D_h.c(i) \leftarrow \text{SETFDATA}(D.c(i), \mathcal{M}_h)$ 
9:   end for
10:   $D_h.a0 \leftarrow \text{SETFDATA}(D.a0, \mathcal{M}_h)$ 
11: end Function

```

---



---

**Algorithm 4.5** function **SETFDATA**


---

**Input :**

$f$  : function from  $\Omega$  or  $\Gamma$  to  $\mathbb{R}$ .  
 $\mathcal{M}_h$  :  $\mathcal{T}_h$  mesh structure (see Section 4) or  $\mathcal{B}_h$  boundary mesh structure

**Output :**

$\mathbf{f}_h$  :  $\mathbb{R}^{n_q}$  vector such that  $\mathbf{f}_h(i) = f(\mathcal{M}_h.q^i)$ .

```

1: Function  $\mathbf{f}_h \leftarrow \text{SETFDATA}(f, \mathcal{M}_h)$ 
2:   for  $i \leftarrow 1$  to  $\mathcal{M}_h.n_q$  do
3:      $\mathbf{f}_h(i) \leftarrow f(\mathcal{M}_h.q^i)$ 
4:   end for
5: end Function

```

---

We can easily obtain the local data associated to the  $k$ -th mesh element (see Algorithm 4.6)

**Algorithm 4.6** function `GETLOCFDATA`**Input :**

$f_h$  : Fdata : 1-by- $n_q$  array of doubles.  
 $\mathcal{T}_h$  : mesh structure associated to  $\Omega_h$  (see section 4.1)  
 $k$  : index of a mesh element

**Output :**

$f_L$  : Local Fdata. 1-by-( $d + 1$ ) array of doubles

```
1: Function  $f_L \leftarrow \text{GETLOCFDATA}(f_h, \mathcal{T}_h, k)$ 
2:    $f_L \leftarrow f_h(\mathcal{T}_h.\text{me}(:, k))$ 
3: end Function
```

**4.4.2 Vector operators**

The operator  $\mathcal{H}$  used in (2.6) is defined by the Hoperator structure

**Hoperator structure**

|     |                                                 |
|-----|-------------------------------------------------|
| $d$ | : space dimension                               |
| $m$ | : operator dimension ( $m$ in definition (2.6)) |
| $H$ | : $m$ -by- $m$ array of Loperator               |

The initialization of a Hoperator structure to the zero  $\mathcal{H}$  operator is given in Algorithm 4.7.

**Algorithm 4.7** function `HOPERATOR`**Input :**

$d$  :  $d$  space dimension of  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d$ ,  
 $m$  : operator dimension

**Output :**

$\text{Hop}$  : Hopoperator structure corresponding to  
           : the zero  $\mathcal{H}$  operator

```
1: Function  $\text{Hop} \leftarrow \text{HOPERATOR}(d, m)$ 
2:    $\text{Hop}.d \leftarrow d$ 
3:    $\text{Hop}.m \leftarrow m$ 
4:   for  $i \leftarrow 1$  to  $m$  do
5:     for  $j \leftarrow 1$  to  $m$  do
6:        $\text{Hop}.H(i, j) \leftarrow \emptyset$ 
7:     end for
8:   end for
9: end Function
```

For example, the operator  $\mathcal{H}$  given by

$$\mathcal{H} = \begin{pmatrix} \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{I}_{d \times d}, \mathbf{0}_d, \mathbf{0}_d, 1} & \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{O}_{d \times d}, \mathbf{0}_d, \mathbf{0}_d, -1} \\ 0 & \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{I}_{d \times d}, \mathbf{0}_d, \mathbf{0}_d, 0} \end{pmatrix}$$

can be initialized with

```
1:  $\text{Hop} \leftarrow \text{HOPERATOR}(d, 2)$ 
2:  $\text{Hop}.H(1, 1) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(d, \mathbb{I}_{d \times d}, \mathbf{0}_d, \mathbf{0}_d, 1)$ 
3:  $\text{Hop}.H(1, 2) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(d, \mathbb{O}_{d \times d}, \mathbf{0}_d, \mathbf{0}_d, -1)$ 
4:  $\text{Hop}.H(2, 2) \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(d, \mathbb{I}_{d \times d}, \mathbf{0}_d, \mathbf{0}_d, 0)$ 
```

## 4.5 Structure for PDE's

The PDE structure which contains all the data necessary to solve a scalar or vector BVP is now described here

|  PDE structure |                                                                |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------|
| d                                                                                               | : integer<br>space dimension                                   |
| m                                                                                               | : integer<br>operator dimension (1 for $\mathcal{L}$ operator) |
| op                                                                                              | : operator<br>$\mathcal{L}$ operator or $\mathcal{H}$ operator |
| f                                                                                               | : 1-by-m array of functions                                    |
| $\mathcal{T}_h$                                                                                 | : mesh structure                                               |
| $\mathcal{B}_h$                                                                                 | : 1-by-nlab array of boundary mesh structures                  |
| labels                                                                                          | : 1-by-nlab array of integers<br>Boundary mesh labels          |
| nlab                                                                                            | : integer<br>number of boundary labels                         |
| bclR                                                                                            | : m-by-nlab array of BCrobin structures                        |
| bclD                                                                                            | : m-by-nlab array of BCDirichlet structures                    |

The Algorithm 4.8 defines the function `INITPDE` which initializes a PDE structure `pde` from an operator and a mesh. In this version default boundary conditions when they exist are homogeneous Neumann. The function `SETBC_PDE` in the Algorithm 4.9 allows to modify boundary conditions and to choose Dirichlet, Neumann or Robin ones.

For the moment we use the function `SOLVEPDE` as a black box. This function allows to solve by  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange finite element method the partial differential equation contained in a PDE structure on a given mesh structure. The goal of Sections 6 and 7 is to introduce a generic version of this function.

---

**Algorithm 4.8** function `INITPDE`**Input :**

$\text{Op}$  : operator structure (see Section 4) such that  $\text{Op}.d = \mathcal{T}_h.d$   
 $\mathcal{T}_h$  : mesh structure associated to  $\Omega_h$  (see Section 4)

**Output :**

$\text{pde}$  : a PDE structure. All boundary conditions are set by default to homogeneous Neumann boundary conditions.  
Fields are  $d, m, op, f, Th, Bh, labels, nlab, bclD, bclR$ .

```

1: Function PDE  $\leftarrow$  INITPDE( $\text{Op}, \mathcal{T}_h$ )
2:    $\text{pde}.d \leftarrow \mathcal{T}_h.d$ ;  $\text{pde}.m \leftarrow \text{Op}.m$ 
3:    $\text{pde}.op \leftarrow \text{Op}$ 
4:    $\text{pde}.f \leftarrow \mathbf{0}_{\text{pde}.m}$ 
5:    $\text{pde}.\mathcal{T}_h \leftarrow \mathcal{T}_h$ 
6:    $\text{pde}.\mathcal{B}_h \leftarrow \text{BUILDBOUNDARYMESHES}(\mathcal{T}_h)$ 
7:    $\text{pde}.labels \leftarrow \text{UNIQUE}(\mathcal{T}_h.\text{bel})$ 
8:    $\text{pde}.nlab \leftarrow \text{LENGTH}(\text{pde}.labels)$ 
9:   for  $i \leftarrow 1$  to  $\text{pde}.m$  do
10:    for  $l \leftarrow 1$  to  $\text{pde}.nlab$  do
11:       $\text{pde}.bclR(i, l).g \leftarrow \emptyset$ 
12:       $\text{pde}.bclR(i, l).ar \leftarrow \emptyset$ 
13:       $\text{pde}.bclD(i, l).g \leftarrow \emptyset$ 
14:    end for
15:  end for
16: end Function

```

---



---

**Algorithm 4.9** function `SETBC_PDE`**Input :**

$\text{pde}$  : a PDE structure  
 $\text{label}$  : label of the boundary (in  $\text{pde}.labels$ )  
 $\alpha$  : index  
 $\text{type}$  : string for the name of the boundary condition. It can be "Dirichlet", "Neumann" or "Robin"  
 $g$  : function  $\Gamma \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  corresponding to the source term in Dirichlet, Neumann or Robin boundary conditions  
 $ar$  : function  $\Gamma \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  corresponding to the weight function in the Robin boundary condition

**Output :**

$\text{pde}$  : the modified PDE structure

```

1: Function PDE  $\leftarrow$  SETBC_PDE( $\text{pde}, \text{label}, \alpha, \text{type}, g, ar$ )
2:    $l \leftarrow \text{FIND}(\text{pde}.labels \equiv \text{label})$ 
3:   if  $\text{type}$  is "Dirichlet" then
4:      $\text{pde}.bclD(\alpha, l).g \leftarrow g$ 
5:   end if
6:   if  $\text{type}$  is "Robin" then
7:      $\text{pde}.bclR(\alpha, l).g \leftarrow g$ ,  $\text{pde}.bclR(\alpha, l).ar \leftarrow ar$ ,
8:   end if
9:   if  $\text{type}$  is "Neumann" then
10:     $\text{pde}.bclR(\alpha, l).g \leftarrow g$ ,  $\text{pde}.bclR(\alpha, l).ar \leftarrow \emptyset$ ,
11:  end if
12: end Function

```

---

## 5 Finite Element Approximation

We first recall some notations and results on Sobolev spaces. We define here some finite dimensional spaces which will be used in the sequel.

### 5.1 Sobolev spaces

The Sobolev space  $H^1(\Omega)$  is set by

$$H^1(\Omega) := \left\{ v \in L^2(\Omega) \mid \frac{\partial v}{\partial x_i} \in L^2(\Omega), \forall i \in \llbracket 1, d \rrbracket \right\} \quad (5.1)$$

This space is a Banach space with respect to the norm

$$\|v\|_{1,\Omega} = \left( \int_{\Omega} |v|^2 d\Omega + \sum_{i=1}^d \int_{\Omega} \left| \frac{\partial v}{\partial x_i} \right|^2 d\Omega \right)^{1/2} \quad (5.2)$$

**Theorem 3.** Suppose that  $\Omega$  has a Lipschitz boundary. Then there exists a constant  $C$  such that

$$\|v\|_{L^2(\partial\Omega)}^2 \leq C \|v\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \|v\|_{H^1(\Omega)}, \quad \forall v \in H^1(\Omega) \quad (5.3)$$

We will use the notation  $H_0^1(\Omega)$  to denote the subset of  $H^1(\Omega)$ , consisting of functions whose trace on  $\partial\Omega$  is zero, that is

$$H_0^1(\Omega) = \{v \in H^1(\Omega) \mid v|_{\partial\Omega} = 0 \text{ in } L^2(\partial\Omega)\} \quad (5.4)$$

Let  $\Sigma$  be a Lipschitz continuous subset of the boundary  $\partial\Omega$ . The space  $H^{1/2}(\Sigma)$  is characterized by

$$H^{1/2}(\Sigma) = \{v|_{\Sigma} \mid v \in H^1(\Omega)\}. \quad (5.5)$$

Let  $g \in H^{1/2}(\Sigma)$ , we define the space  $H_{g,\Sigma}^1(\Omega)$ , which is not a vector space, to characterize functions which satisfy a Dirichlet boundary condition on  $\Sigma$  as follows

$$H_{g,\Sigma}^1(\Omega) = \{v \in H^1(\Omega) \mid v|_{\Sigma} = g\}. \quad (5.6)$$

### 5.2 $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange finite elements on meshes

Let  $\mathcal{T}_h$  be an unstructured simplicial mesh of  $\Omega$  defined in 4.1 and  $\Omega_h = \bigcup_{K \in \mathcal{T}_h} K$ . Let  $\mathbb{P}_k$ ,  $k \geq 0$ , be the space of polynomials of degree less than or equal to  $k$  in the variables  $x_1, \dots, x_d$ . We set

$$H^{1,h}(\Omega_h) = \{v \in C^0(\overline{\Omega_h}), v|_K \in \mathbb{P}_1, \forall K \in \mathcal{T}_h\} \quad (5.7)$$

which will be called the space of  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange finite elements.

We set  $\{\mathcal{T}_h \cdot \varphi_i\}_{i \in \llbracket 1, \mathcal{T}_h \cdot n_q \rrbracket}$  as the  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange basis functions on  $\mathcal{T}_h$  and when there is no ambiguity we set  $\varphi_i \equiv \mathcal{T}_h \cdot \varphi_i$ ,  $n_q \equiv \mathcal{T}_h \cdot n_q$ , ... Then, for all  $u_h \in H^{1,h}(\Omega_h)$ , we have

$$u_h = \sum_{i=1}^{n_q} u_h(q^i) \varphi_i \quad (5.8)$$

For all  $\mathbf{u}_h = (\mathbf{u}_{h,1}, \dots, \mathbf{u}_{h,m})^t \in (\mathbf{H}^{1,h}(\Omega_h))^m$  we have

$$\mathbf{u}_h = \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{u}_{h,1} \\ \vdots \\ \mathbf{u}_{h,m} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \sum_{i=1}^{n_q} \mathbf{u}_{1,i} \varphi_i \\ \vdots \\ \sum_{i=1}^{n_q} \mathbf{u}_{m,i} \varphi_i \end{pmatrix} = \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n_q} \mathbf{u}_{\alpha,i} \varphi_i \right) \mathbf{e}_\alpha = \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \mathbf{u}_{h,\alpha} \mathbf{e}_\alpha \quad (5.9)$$

where,  $\forall \alpha \in [1, m]$ ,  $\mathbf{u}_\alpha \in \mathbb{R}^{n_q}$  are defined  $\forall i \in [1, n_q]$  by  $\mathbf{u}_{\alpha,i} = \mathbf{u}_{h,\alpha}(\mathcal{T}_h \cdot \mathbf{q}^i)$  and  $\mathbf{e}_\alpha$  is the  $\alpha$ -th vector of the canonical basis of  $\mathbb{R}^m$ . We also obtain

$$\text{Span} \left( \mathbf{H}^{1,h}(\Omega_h)^m \right) = \{ \varphi_i \mathbf{e}_\alpha \mid i \in [1, n_q], \alpha \in [1, m] \} \quad (5.10)$$

Let  $\pi_h$  be the  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange interpolation operator valued in the finite element space  $\mathbf{H}^{1,h}(\Omega_h)$  given by

$$\pi_h(v) := \sum_{i=1}^{n_q} v(\mathbf{q}^i) \varphi_i, \quad \forall v \in \mathcal{C}^0(\overline{\Omega_h}). \quad (5.11)$$

### 5.3 $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange finite elements on boundary meshes

Let  $\Sigma_h \subset \Gamma_h$  be a boundary mesh deduced from  $\mathcal{T}_h$  and defined in 4.2. We denote by  $\mathbf{H}^{1,h}(\Sigma_h)$  the space spanned by the classical  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange basis functions acting on  $\Sigma_h$  and denoted by  $(\Sigma_h \cdot \varphi_r)_{r \in [1, \Sigma_h \cdot n_q]}$ . Then, for all  $g_h \in \mathbf{H}^{1,h}(\Sigma_h)$ , we have

$$g_h = \sum_{r=1}^{\Sigma_h \cdot n_q} g_h(\mathbf{q}^r) \Sigma_h \cdot \varphi_r \quad (5.12)$$

With definition (4.1) of  $\mathcal{I}_{\Sigma_h}$ , the function  $\tilde{g}_h \in \mathbf{H}^{1,h}(\Omega_h)$  defined by

$$\tilde{g}_h = \sum_{i \in \mathcal{I}_{\Sigma_h}} g_h(\mathbf{q}^i) \mathcal{T}_h \cdot \varphi_i \quad (5.13)$$

is the  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange *discrete extension to zero* of function  $g_h$  and we have

$$\forall r \in [1, \Sigma_h \cdot n_q] \quad \Sigma_h \cdot \varphi_r \equiv \mathcal{T}_h \cdot \varphi_i \text{ where } i = \mathcal{I}_{\Sigma_h}(r). \quad (5.14)$$

Using usual *trace operator*  $\gamma_{\Sigma_h}$  acting on  $\Sigma_h$ , we have,  $\forall u_h \in \mathbf{H}^{1,h}(\Omega_h)$ ,  $\gamma_{\Sigma_h}(u_h) \in \mathbf{H}^{1,h}(\Sigma_h)$  and

$$\gamma_{\Sigma_h}(u_h) = \sum_{r \in [1, \Sigma_h \cdot n_q]} u_h(\Sigma_h \cdot \mathbf{q}^r) \Sigma_h \cdot \varphi_r. \quad (5.15)$$

Now, we can define the space  $\mathbf{H}_{g_h, \Sigma_h}^{1,h}(\Omega_h)$  where  $g_h \in \mathbf{H}^{1,h}(\Sigma_h)$  by

$$\mathbf{H}_{g_h, \Sigma_h}^{1,h}(\Omega_h) = \{ u_h \in \mathbf{H}^{1,h}(\Omega_h) \mid \gamma_{\Sigma_h}(u_h) = g_h \} \quad (5.16)$$

If  $g_h \neq 0$ ,  $\mathbf{H}_{g_h, \Sigma_h}^{1,h}(\Omega_h)$  is not a vector space. Furthermore, from (4.1), we have  $\forall u_h \in \mathbf{H}_{g_h, \Sigma_h}^{1,h}(\Omega_h)$

$$u_h = \sum_{i \in \mathcal{I}_{\Sigma_h}^c} u_h(\mathcal{T}_h \cdot \mathbf{q}^i) \mathcal{T}_h \cdot \varphi_i + \sum_{i \in \mathcal{I}_{\Sigma_h}} g(\mathcal{T}_h \cdot \mathbf{q}^i) \mathcal{T}_h \cdot \varphi_i \quad (5.17)$$

## 6 From the *scalar* BVP to its matrix representation

In this section the basic technique for solving the scalar BVP (2.2)-(2.4) by  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange finite element method is presented. To do so, ones needs to obtain the linear system coming from the discretization of the variational formulation associated with the scalar BVP. The assembly of the matrix associated to the  $\mathcal{L}$  operator and the computation of the right-hand side are detailed. Then we describe how to take into account the boundary conditions. Finally the linear system is solved.

### 6.1 Variational formulation

The first step is to obtain the variational formulation of the BVP (2.2)-(2.4).

For that we multiply (2.2) by a test function  $v \in H^1(\Omega)$  and by integration on  $\Omega$  we obtain

$$\int_{\Omega} \mathcal{L}(u)v d\Omega = - \int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div}(\mathbb{A} \nabla u)v d\Omega + \int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div}(\mathbf{b}u)v d\Omega + \int_{\Omega} \langle \mathbf{c}, \nabla u \rangle v d\Omega + \int_{\Omega} a_0 u v d\Omega \quad (6.1)$$

We apply the following theorem on the first two integrals

 **Theorem : Green Formula [12, Page 11]**

If  $\mathbf{u} \in H(\operatorname{div}; \Omega) = \left\{ \mathbf{w} \in (L^2(\Omega))^d \mid \operatorname{div} \mathbf{w} \in L^2(\Omega) \right\}$  and  $v \in H^1(\Omega)$  then

$$\int_{\Omega} v \operatorname{div} \mathbf{u} d\Omega = - \int_{\Omega} \langle \mathbf{u}, \nabla v \rangle d\Omega + \int_{\Gamma} \langle \mathbf{u}, \mathbf{n} \rangle v d\sigma. \quad (6.2)$$

So we have

$$- \int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div}(\mathbb{A} \nabla u)v d\Omega = \int_{\Omega} \langle \mathbb{A} \nabla u, \nabla v \rangle d\Omega - \int_{\Gamma} \langle \mathbb{A} \nabla u, \mathbf{n} \rangle v d\sigma, \quad (6.3)$$

$$\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div}(\mathbf{b}u)v d\Omega = - \int_{\Omega} \langle \mathbf{b}u, \nabla v \rangle d\Omega + \int_{\Gamma} \langle \mathbf{b}u, \mathbf{n} \rangle v d\sigma. \quad (6.4)$$

Let  $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{L}} = \mathcal{D}_{\mathbb{A}, \mathbf{b}, \mathbf{c}, a_0}$  be the first order bilinear differential operator acting on *scalar fields* associated to the  $\mathcal{L}$  operator defined  $\forall(u, v) \in (H^1(\Omega))^2$  by

$$\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{L}}(u, v) = \langle \mathbb{A} \nabla u, \nabla v \rangle - (u \langle \mathbf{b}, \nabla v \rangle - v \langle \nabla u, \mathbf{c} \rangle) + a_0 uv. \quad (6.5)$$

Let  $\frac{\partial u}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}}$  be the *conormal* derivative of  $u$  defined by

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}} := \langle \mathbb{A} \nabla u, \mathbf{n} \rangle - \langle \mathbf{b}u, \mathbf{n} \rangle \quad (6.6)$$

So using (6.3) and (6.4) gives

$$\int_{\Omega} \mathcal{L}(u)v d\Omega = \int_{\Omega} \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{L}}(u, v) d\Omega - \int_{\Gamma} \frac{\partial u}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}} v d\sigma, \quad \forall v \in H^1(\Omega) \quad (6.7)$$

The variational formulation associated to the scalar boundary value problem (2.2)-(2.4) is given by



### Variational formulation

Find  $u \in H_{g^D, \Gamma^D}^1(\Omega)$  such that

$$\mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{L}}(u, v) = \mathcal{F}(v) \quad \forall v \in H_{0, \Gamma^D}^1(\Omega) \quad (6.8)$$

where

$$\mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{L}}(u, v) = \int_{\Omega} \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{L}}(u, v) d\mathbf{q} + \int_{\Gamma^R} a^R u v d\sigma \quad (6.9)$$

$$\mathcal{F}(v) = \int_{\Omega} f v d\mathbf{q} + \int_{\Gamma^R} g^R v d\sigma \quad (6.10)$$

By the extension theorem, if  $g^D \in H^{1/2}(\Gamma^D)$ , there exists  $R^D \in H^1(\Omega)$  such that  $\gamma_{\Gamma^D}(R^D) = g^D$  where  $\gamma_{\Gamma^D}$  is the trace operator acting on  $\Gamma^D$ . We set  $w = u - R^D$ . Then the previous variational formulation can be written equivalently as



### Variational formulation with an extension function $R^D$

Find  $w \in H_{0, \Gamma^D}^1(\Omega)$  such that

$$\mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{L}}(w, v) = \mathcal{F}(v) - \mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{L}}(R^D, v) \quad \forall v \in H_{0, \Gamma^D}^1(\Omega) \quad (6.11)$$

## 6.2 Discrete variational formulation

The discretisation of the variational formulation (6.8) is given by



### Discrete variational formulation

Find  $u_h \in H_{g_h^D, \Gamma_h^D}^{1,h}(\Omega_h)$  such that

$$\mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{L}}^h(u_h, v_h) = \mathcal{F}^h(v_h) \quad \forall v_h \in H_{0, \Gamma_h^D}^{1,h}(\Omega_h) \quad (6.12)$$

where

$$\mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{L}}^h(u_h, v_h) = \int_{\Omega_h} \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{L}}(u_h, v_h) d\mathbf{q} + \int_{\Gamma_h^R} a^R u_h v_h d\sigma \quad (6.13)$$

$$\mathcal{F}^h(v_h) = \int_{\Omega_h} f v_h d\mathbf{q} + \int_{\Gamma_h^R} g^R v_h d\sigma \quad (6.14)$$

Let  $R_h^D \in H^{1,h}(\Omega_h)$  be the discrete extension by zero of  $g^D$  defined by

$$\forall i \in [1, \mathcal{T}_h.n_q], R_h^D(\mathbf{q}^i) = \begin{cases} g^D(\mathbf{q}^i) & \text{if } \mathbf{q}^i \in \overline{\Gamma_h^D}, \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases} \quad (6.15)$$

Then the discretisation of the variational formulation with an extension function (6.11) is given by

 **Discrete variational formulation with an extension function  $R_h^D$**

Find  $w_h \in H_{0,\Gamma_h^D}^{1,h}(\Omega_h)$  such that

$$\mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{L}}^h(w_h, v_h) = \mathcal{F}^h(v_h) - \mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{L}}^h(R_h^D, v_h) \quad \forall v_h \in H_{0,\Gamma_h^D}^{1,h}(\Omega_h) \quad (6.16)$$

The discrete space variational formulations (6.12) and (6.16) are equivalent with  $u_h = w_h + R_h^D$ .

### 6.3 Matrix representation of the variational formulation : the scalar case

In this section, we set  $n_q = T_h.n_q$ ,  $q^i = T_h.q^i$  and  $\varphi_i = T_h.\varphi_i$ . Let  $\mathcal{I}_D$  the set defined by

$$\mathcal{I}_D = \left\{ i \in [1, n_q] \mid q^i \in \overline{\Gamma_h^D} \right\} \quad (6.17)$$

and  $\mathcal{I}_D^c$  its complement in  $[1, n_q]$ .

Let  $R_h^D \in H^{1,h}(\Omega_h)$  be the discrete extension by zero of  $g^D$  such that  $R_h^D(q^i) = g^D(q^i)$ ,  $\forall i \in \mathcal{I}_D$ , and  $R_h^D(q^i) = 0$ ,  $\forall i \in \mathcal{I}_D^c$ . By bilinearity of  $\mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{L}}^h$  and linearity of  $\mathcal{F}^h$ , the variational formulation (6.16) is equivalent to find  $w_h \in H_{0,\Gamma_h^D}^{1,h}(\Omega_h)$  such that

$$\mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{L}}^h(w_h, \varphi_i) = \mathcal{F}^h(\varphi_i) - \mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{L}}^h(R_h^D, \varphi_i), \quad \forall i \in \mathcal{I}_D^c \quad (6.18)$$

We set  $\mathbf{u}$ ,  $\mathbf{w}$  and  $\mathbf{R}$  as three vectors of  $\mathbb{R}^{n_q}$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} u_h &= \sum_{j=1}^{n_q} \mathbf{u}_j \varphi_j = \sum_{j \in \mathcal{I}_D^c} \mathbf{u}_j \varphi_j + \sum_{j \in \mathcal{I}_D} g^D(q^j) \varphi_j, \\ w_h &= \sum_{j=1}^{n_q} \mathbf{w}_j \varphi_j = \sum_{j \in \mathcal{I}_D^c} \mathbf{w}_j \varphi_j, \\ R_h^D &= \sum_{j=1}^{n_q} \mathbf{R}_j \varphi_j = \sum_{j \in \mathcal{I}_D} g^D(q^j) \varphi_j. \end{aligned}$$

where  $u_h$  is solution of (6.12) and  $w_h$  is solution of (6.16). We note that  $u_h = w_h + R_h^D$  and  $\mathbf{u} = \mathbf{w} + \mathbf{R}$ . By construction we have

$$\mathbf{R}_j = \begin{cases} g^D(q^j) & \text{if } j \in \mathcal{I}_D \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases} \quad (6.19)$$

By bilinearity of  $\mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{L}}^h$  and linearity of  $\mathcal{F}^h$ , the variational formulation (6.12) is equivalent to

 **Matrix representation of the discrete variational formulation (6.12)**

Find  $\mathbf{u} \in \mathbb{R}^{n_q}$  such that

$$\sum_{j=1}^{n_q} \mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{L}}^h(\varphi_j, \varphi_i) \mathbf{u}_j = \mathcal{F}^h(\varphi_i), \quad \forall i \in \mathcal{I}_D^c, \quad (6.20)$$

$$\mathbf{u}_i = g^D(q^i), \quad \forall i \in \mathcal{I}_D. \quad (6.21)$$

and (6.16) is equivalent to

 **Matrix representation of the discrete variational formulation with an extension function (6.16)**

Find  $(\mathbf{w}_j)_{j \in \mathcal{I}_D^c}$  such that,  $\forall i \in \mathcal{I}_D^c$ ,

$$\sum_{j \in \mathcal{I}_D^c} \mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{L}}^h(\varphi_j, \varphi_i) \mathbf{w}_j = \mathcal{F}^h(\varphi_i) - \sum_{j \in \mathcal{I}_D} \mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{L}}^h(\varphi_j, \varphi_i) \mathbf{R}_j. \quad (6.22)$$

We now explain how to obtain the vector  $\mathbf{u}$  (i.e the solution  $u_h$  of (6.12) with  $u_h = \sum_{j=1}^{n_q} \mathbf{u}_j \varphi_j$ ). The  $n_q$ -by- $n_q$  matrix  $\mathbb{A}^{\mathcal{L}}$  and the vector  $\mathbf{b}^{\mathcal{L}} \in \mathbb{R}^{n_q}$  are defined  $\forall (i, j) \in \llbracket 1, n_q \rrbracket^2$  by

$$\mathbb{A}_{i,j}^{\mathcal{L}} = \mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{L}}^h(\varphi_j, \varphi_i), \quad (6.23)$$

$$\mathbf{b}_i^{\mathcal{L}} = \mathcal{F}^h(\varphi_i). \quad (6.24)$$

More precisely, using (6.13) we have  $\forall (i, j) \in \llbracket 1, n_q \rrbracket^2$

$$\mathbb{A}_{i,j}^{\mathcal{L}} = \int_{\Omega_h} \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{L}}(\varphi_j, \varphi_i) d\Omega + \int_{\Gamma_h^R} a^R \varphi_j \varphi_i d\sigma \quad (6.25)$$

Similarly using (6.14) we have  $\forall i \in \llbracket 1, n_q \rrbracket$

$$\mathbf{b}_i^{\mathcal{L}} = \int_{\Omega_h} f \varphi_i d\Omega + \int_{\Gamma_h^R} g^R \varphi_i d\sigma \quad (6.26)$$

To make the computations of  $\mathbb{A}^{\mathcal{L}}$  and  $\mathbf{b}^{\mathcal{L}}$  easier, they are split in inner and Robin parts. So we denote by  $\mathbb{D}^{\mathcal{L}}$  the  $n_q$ -by- $n_q$  matrix and by  $\mathbf{b}^f$  the vector of  $\mathbb{R}^{n_q}$  which correspond to the inner parts of (6.25) and (6.26) and verify

$$\mathbb{D}_{i,j}^{\mathcal{L}} = \int_{\Omega_h} \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{L}}(\varphi_j, \varphi_i) d\Omega \quad (6.27)$$

$$\mathbf{b}_i^f = \int_{\Omega_h} f \varphi_i d\Omega. \quad (6.28)$$

For the terms corresponding to the *Robin* boundary condition we define a  $n_q$ -by- $n_q$  matrix denoted by  $\mathbb{B}^R$  and a vector of  $\mathbb{R}^{n_q}$  denoted by  $\mathbf{b}^R$  such that

$$\mathbb{B}_{i,j}^R = \int_{\Gamma_h^R} a^R \varphi_j \varphi_i d\sigma \quad (6.29)$$

$$\mathbf{b}_i^R = \int_{\Gamma_h^R} g^R \varphi_i d\sigma. \quad (6.30)$$

Finally we have

$$\mathbb{A}^{\mathcal{L}} = \mathbb{D}^{\mathcal{L}} + \mathbb{B}^R \quad (6.31)$$

$$\mathbf{b}^{\mathcal{L}} = \mathbf{b}^f + \mathbf{b}^R. \quad (6.32)$$

We will see later in Sections 6.4, 6.5 and 6.6.1 how to calculate these terms.

The Dirichlet terms will be treated in Qection 6.6.2 and allow to define the sets  $\mathcal{I}_D$  and  $\mathcal{I}_D^c$  and the extension  $\mathbf{R}$ .

From (6.22) we obtain that the restriction of  $\mathbf{w}$  to  $\mathcal{I}_D^c$  indices  $\mathbf{w}(\mathcal{I}_D^c)$  is solution of

$$\text{Find } \mathbf{x} \text{ such that } \mathbb{A}^{\mathcal{L}}(\mathcal{I}_D^c, \mathcal{I}_D^c)\mathbf{x} = \mathbf{b}^{\mathcal{L}}(\mathcal{I}_D^c) - \mathbb{A}^{\mathcal{L}}(\mathcal{I}_D^c, \mathcal{I}_D)\mathbf{R}(\mathcal{I}_D) \quad (6.33)$$

where  $\mathbb{A}^{\mathcal{L}}(\mathcal{I}, \mathcal{J})$  is the submatrix of  $\mathbb{A}^{\mathcal{L}}$  obtained by deleting  $\mathcal{I}^c$  rows and  $\mathcal{J}^c$  columns. By construction of  $\mathbf{R}$ , (6.34) is equivalent to

$$\mathbb{A}^{\mathcal{L}}(\mathcal{I}_D^c, \mathcal{I}_D^c)\mathbf{x} = \mathbf{b}^{\mathcal{L}}(\mathcal{I}_D^c) - \mathbb{A}^{\mathcal{L}}(\mathcal{I}_D^c, :)\mathbf{R} \quad (6.34)$$

In Algorithm 6.1 the successive steps to obtain the vector  $\mathbf{u} = \mathbf{w} + \mathbf{R}$  are given.

---

**Algorithm 6.1** Steps for solving the *Scalar* Boundary Value Problem

---

- 1: Assembly of the matrix  $\mathbb{D}^{\mathcal{L}}$
  - 2: Computation of  $\mathbf{b}^f$
  - 3: Computation of *Robin* contributions :  $\mathbb{B}^R$  and  $\mathbf{b}^R$
  - 4: Computation of *Dirichlet* contributions :  $\mathcal{I}_D$ ,  $\mathcal{I}_D^c$  and  $\mathbf{R}$ .
  - 5:  $\mathbf{b}^{\mathcal{L}} \leftarrow \mathbf{b}^f + \mathbf{b}^R$
  - 6:  $\mathbb{A}^{\mathcal{L}} \leftarrow \mathbb{D}^{\mathcal{L}} + \mathbb{B}^R$
  - 7:  $\mathbf{u}(\mathcal{I}_D^c) \leftarrow \text{SOLVE}(\mathbb{A}^{\mathcal{L}}(\mathcal{I}_D^c, \mathcal{I}_D^c), \mathbf{b}(\mathcal{I}_D^c) - \mathbb{A}^{\mathcal{L}}(\mathcal{I}_D^c, \mathcal{I}_D)\mathbf{R}(\mathcal{I}_D))$
  - 8:  $\mathbf{u}(\mathcal{I}_D) \leftarrow \mathbf{R}(\mathcal{I}_D)$
- 

Now we focus on the lines 1 to 4 in the Algorithm 6.1.

#### 6.4 Matrix assembly : the classical approach

This section deals with the assembly of the matrix  $\mathbb{D}^{\mathcal{L}}$  defined by (6.27). We first remind the reader unused to finite element methods of the usual way to assemble the matrix  $\mathbb{D}^{\mathcal{L}}$  given in the Algorithm 6.5.

We have for any  $(i, j) \in \llbracket 1, n_q \rrbracket^2$

$$\mathbb{D}_{i,j}^{\mathcal{L}} = \sum_{k=1}^{n_{\text{me}}} \int_{T^k} \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{L}}(\varphi_j, \varphi_i) d\mathbf{q}$$

The Algorithm 6.2 corresponds to the naive implementation of  $\mathbb{D}^{\mathcal{L}}$  computation using previous formula. We may interchange loops which is done in Algorithm 6.3.

---

**Algorithm 6.2** Naive finite element assembly algorithm

---

- 1:  $\mathbb{D}^{\mathcal{L}} \leftarrow 0$
  - 2: **for**  $i \leftarrow 1$  to  $n_q$  **do**
  - 3:   **for**  $j \leftarrow 1$  to  $n_q$  **do**
  - 4:     **for**  $k \leftarrow 1$  to  $n_{\text{me}}$  **do**
  - 5:        $\mathbb{D}_{i,j}^{\mathcal{L}} \leftarrow \mathbb{D}_{i,j}^{\mathcal{L}} + \int_{T^k} \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{L}}(\varphi_j, \varphi_i) d\mathbf{q}$
  - 6:     **end for**
  - 7:   **end for**
  - 8: **end for**
- 

---

**Algorithm 6.3** Naive finite element assembly algorithm : loop interchange

---

- 1:  $\mathbb{D}^{\mathcal{L}} \leftarrow 0$
  - 2: **for**  $k \leftarrow 1$  to  $n_{\text{me}}$  **do**
  - 3:   **for**  $i \leftarrow 1$  to  $n_q$  **do**
  - 4:     **for**  $j \leftarrow 1$  to  $n_q$  **do**
  - 5:        $\mathbb{D}_{i,j}^{\mathcal{L}} \leftarrow \mathbb{D}_{i,j}^{\mathcal{L}} + \int_{T^k} \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{L}}(\varphi_j, \varphi_i) d\mathbf{q}$
  - 6:     **end for**
  - 7:   **end for**
  - 8: **end for**
-

By property of the supports of the functions  $\varphi_i$ , we have

$$T^k \subset \text{supp}(\varphi_i) \text{ iff } q^i \text{ is a vertex of } T^k.$$

We derive that  $\varphi_i \equiv 0$  on  $T^k$  iff  $i \notin \text{me}(;, k)$  which allows us to write the Algorithm 6.4.

We recall that the  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange basis functions on a d-simplex  $K$  are the barycentric coordinates  $(\lambda_\alpha)_{\alpha \in [1, d+1]}$ . We introduce the  $(d+1)$ -by- $(d+1)$  element matrix  $\mathbb{D}^{e,\mathcal{L}}(K)$ , associated to  $\mathbb{D}^\mathcal{L}$  on the d-simplex  $K$  and defined by

$$\mathbb{D}_{\alpha,\beta}^{e,\mathcal{L}}(K) = \int_K \mathcal{D}_\mathcal{L}(\lambda_\beta, \lambda_\alpha)(q) dq \quad \forall (\alpha, \beta) \in [1, d+1]^2. \quad (6.35)$$

On  $K = T^k$ , we have  $\lambda_\alpha = \varphi_{\text{me}(\alpha, k)}$ ,  $\forall \alpha \in [1, d+1]$ . Now we can write the Algorithm 6.5 using these element matrices.

**Algorithm 6.4** Classical finite element assembly algorithm

**Algorithm 6.5** Classical finite element assembly algorithm with element matrices

---

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <pre> 1: <math>\mathbb{D}^\mathcal{L} \leftarrow 0</math> 2: <b>for</b> <math>k \leftarrow 1</math> <b>to</b> <math>n_{\text{me}}</math> <b>do</b> 3:   <b>for</b> <math>\alpha \leftarrow 1</math> <b>to</b> <math>d+1</math> <b>do</b> 4:     <math>i \leftarrow \text{me}(\alpha, k)</math> 5:     <b>for</b> <math>\beta \leftarrow 1</math> <b>to</b> <math>d+1</math> <b>do</b> 6:       <math>j \leftarrow \text{me}(\beta, k)</math> 7:       <math>\mathbb{D}_{i,j}^\mathcal{L} \leftarrow \mathbb{D}_{i,j}^\mathcal{L} + \int_{T^k} \mathcal{D}_\mathcal{L}(\varphi_j, \varphi_i) dq</math> 8:     <b>end for</b> 9:   <b>end for</b> 10: <b>end for</b> </pre> | <pre> 1: <math>\mathbb{D}^\mathcal{L} \leftarrow 0</math> 2: <b>for</b> <math>k \leftarrow 1</math> <b>to</b> <math>n_{\text{me}}</math> <b>do</b> 3:   <math>\mathbb{E} \leftarrow \mathbb{D}^{e,\mathcal{L}}(T^k)</math> 4:   <b>for</b> <math>\alpha \leftarrow 1</math> <b>to</b> <math>d+1</math> <b>do</b> 5:     <math>i \leftarrow \text{me}(\alpha, k)</math> 6:     <b>for</b> <math>\beta \leftarrow 1</math> <b>to</b> <math>d+1</math> <b>do</b> 7:       <math>j \leftarrow \text{me}(\beta, k)</math> 8:       <math>\mathbb{D}_{i,j}^\mathcal{L} \leftarrow \mathbb{D}_{i,j}^\mathcal{L} + \mathbb{E}_{\alpha,\beta}</math> 9:     <b>end for</b> 10:   <b>end for</b> 11: <b>end for</b> </pre> |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

---

We also have the classical theorem (see for example [11]).

**Theorem 4.** Let  $K$  be a d-simplex and  $(\lambda_i(q))_{i \in [1, d+1]}$  be the barycentric coordinates of the point  $q \in K$ , then for every  $n_i \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $i \in [1, d+1]$ , we have

$$\int_K \prod_{i=1}^{d+1} \lambda_i^{n_i}(q) dq = |K| \frac{d! \prod_{i=1}^{d+1} n_i!}{(d + \sum_{i=1}^{d+1} n_i)!}. \quad (6.36)$$

where  $|K|$  is the volume of  $K$ .

**Remark 5.** For any  $\alpha \in [1, d+1]$  as  $\lambda_\alpha$  is a polynomial of degree 1 on  $K$ , its derivatives are constant on  $K$  and we set  $\lambda_{\alpha,i}^K = \frac{\partial \lambda_\alpha}{\partial x_i}|_K \quad \forall i \in [1, d]$ . In the appendix 11.5 a method for computing these derivatives is proposed and two algorithms are given to compute them : the first one is local (Algorithm 11.2) and the second one is vectorized (Algorithm 11.3).

To complete the writing, the element matrices  $\mathbb{D}^{e,\mathcal{L}}(T_k)$  defined by (6.35) should be computed. This is the goal of Sections 6.4.1 to 6.4.6.

In the sequel we set  $n_q = \mathcal{T}_h.n_q$ ,  $\varphi_i = \mathcal{T}_h.\varphi_i$ ,  $q^i = \mathcal{T}_h.q^i$ ,  $\text{me} = \mathcal{T}_h.\text{me}$  and so on.

### 6.4.1 Splitting of the operator $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{L}}$

Using (6.5) and (6.35), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{D}_{\alpha,\beta}^{e,\mathcal{L}}(K) &= \sum_{i=1}^d \sum_{j=1}^d \int_K \mathbb{A}_{i,j} \frac{\partial \lambda_\beta}{\partial x_j} \frac{\partial \lambda_\alpha}{\partial x_i} d\mathbf{q} - \sum_{i=1}^d \int_K \mathbf{b}_i \frac{\partial \lambda_\alpha}{\partial x_i} \lambda_\beta d\mathbf{q} \\ &\quad + \sum_{i=1}^d \int_K \mathbf{c}_i \frac{\partial \lambda_\beta}{\partial x_i} \lambda_\alpha d\mathbf{q} + \int_K a_0 \lambda_\alpha \lambda_\beta d\mathbf{q}.\end{aligned}$$

Let  $(i, j) \in \llbracket 1, d \rrbracket^2$  and  $g \in L^\infty(\Omega)$ , we define the four  $(d+1)$ -by- $(d+1)$  matrices  $\mathbb{D}_{uv}^e(K, g)$ ,  $\mathbb{D}_{dudv}^e(K, g, i, j)$ ,  $\mathbb{D}_{duv}^e(K, g, i)$  and  $\mathbb{D}_{dvv}^e(K, g, i)$  by  $\forall (\alpha, \beta) \in \llbracket 1, d+1 \rrbracket^2$

$$(\mathbb{D}_{uv}^e(K, g))_{\alpha,\beta} = \int_K g \lambda_\alpha \lambda_\beta d\mathbf{q}, \quad (6.37)$$

$$(\mathbb{D}_{dudv}^e(K, g, i, j))_{\alpha,\beta} = \int_K g \frac{\partial \lambda_\beta}{\partial x_j} \frac{\partial \lambda_\alpha}{\partial x_i} d\mathbf{q} \quad (6.38)$$

$$(\mathbb{D}_{duv}^e(K, g, i))_{\alpha,\beta} = \int_K g \frac{\partial \lambda_\beta}{\partial x_i} \lambda_\alpha d\mathbf{q} \quad (6.39)$$

$$(\mathbb{D}_{dvv}^e(K, g, i))_{\alpha,\beta} = \int_K g \frac{\partial \lambda_\alpha}{\partial x_i} \lambda_\beta d\mathbf{q} \quad (6.40)$$

Then, the element matrix  $\mathbb{D}^{e,\mathcal{L}}(K)$  can be written as

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{D}^{e,\mathcal{L}}(K) &= \sum_{i=1}^d \sum_{j=1}^d \mathbb{D}_{dudv}^e(K, \mathbb{A}_{i,j}, i, j) - \sum_{i=1}^d \mathbb{D}_{udv}^e(K, \mathbf{b}_i, i) \\ &\quad + \sum_{i=1}^d \mathbb{D}_{duv}^e(K, \mathbf{c}_i, i) + \mathbb{D}_{uv}^e(K, a_0)\end{aligned} \quad (6.41)$$

Thereafter we approximate the function  $g$  by its  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange interpolation  $g_h = \pi_h g$ :

$$g_h = \sum_{i=1}^{n_q} g_i \varphi_i, \quad \text{where } g_i = g(\mathbf{q}^i).$$

We have on a mesh element  $K = T_k$

$$g_h(\mathbf{q}) = \sum_{l=1}^{d+1} \tilde{g}_l \lambda_l(q), \quad \forall \mathbf{q} \in K \quad (6.42)$$

where  $\forall l \in \llbracket 1, d+1 \rrbracket$ ,  $\lambda_l = \varphi_i$  and  $\tilde{g}_l = g_i$  with  $i = \text{me}(l, k)$ .

We also set  $\tilde{g}^s = \sum_{l=1}^{d+1} \tilde{g}_l$ .

### 6.4.2 Computation of the element matrix $\mathbb{D}_{uv}^e(K, g)$

From (6.37) and (6.42), we have

$$\begin{aligned} (\mathbb{D}_{uv}^e(K, g))_{\alpha,\beta} &= \int_K g(\mathbf{q}) \lambda_\beta(\mathbf{q}) \lambda_\alpha(\mathbf{q}) d\mathbf{q} \approx \int_K g_h(\mathbf{q}) \lambda_\beta(\mathbf{q}) \lambda_\alpha(\mathbf{q}) d\mathbf{q} \\ &\approx \sum_{l=1}^{d+1} \tilde{g}_l \int_K \lambda_l(\mathbf{q}) \lambda_\beta(\mathbf{q}) \lambda_\alpha(\mathbf{q}) d\mathbf{q}. \end{aligned}$$

Formula (6.36) gives

**Lemma 6.** *We have*

$$(\mathbb{D}_{uv}^e(K, g))_{\alpha,\beta} \approx \frac{d!|K|}{(d+3)!} (1 + \delta_{\alpha,\beta}) (\tilde{g}_\alpha + \tilde{g}_\beta + \sum_{l=1}^{d+1} \tilde{g}_l). \quad (6.43)$$

This approximation (6.43) is exact if  $g$  is a polynomial of degree 1 or 0 on  $K$ . Furthermore, if  $g = g_K$  is constant on  $K$  we obtain

$$(\mathbb{D}_{uv}^e(K, g))_{\alpha,\beta} = \frac{d!|K|}{(d+2)!} (1 + \delta_{\alpha,\beta}) g_K.$$

The Algorithm 6.6 describes the function `DELEMP1_GUV` which computes the element matrix.

---

**Algorithm 6.6** function `DELEMP1_GUV`. Computation of the element matrix  $\mathbb{D}_{uv}^e(K, g)$ .

---

**Input :**

$d$  : dimension of the simplex  $K$ ,  
 $\text{vol}$  :  $K$  volume,  
 $\tilde{\mathbf{g}}$  : 1-by- $(d+1)$  array of  $g$  values on  $K$  vertices,

**Output :**

$\mathbb{D}^e$  :  $(d+1)$ -by- $(d+1)$  matrix corresponding to  $\mathbb{D}_{uv}^e(K, g)$  given by formula (6.43).

```

1: Function  $\mathbb{D}^e \leftarrow \text{DELEMP1\_GUV}(d, \text{vol}, \tilde{\mathbf{g}})$ 
2:    $\tilde{g}^s \leftarrow \text{SUM}(\tilde{\mathbf{g}})$ 
3:   for  $\alpha \leftarrow 1$  to  $d+1$  do
4:     for  $\beta \leftarrow 1$  to  $d+1$  do
5:        $\mathbb{D}^e(\alpha, \beta) \leftarrow \frac{d!}{(d+3)!} (1 + \delta_{\alpha,\beta}) * \text{vol} * (\tilde{g}^s + \tilde{\mathbf{g}}(\alpha) + \tilde{\mathbf{g}}(\beta))$ 
6:     end for
7:   end for
8: end Function

```

---

### 6.4.3 Computation of the element matrix $\mathbb{D}_{dudv}^e(K, g, i, j)$

Due to the properties of  $\lambda_\beta$  given in remark 5 and using an interpolation of  $g$  as in (6.42), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} (\mathbb{D}_{dudv}^e(K, g, i, j))_{\alpha,\beta} &= \int_K g(\mathbf{q}) \frac{\partial \lambda_\alpha}{\partial x_i}(\mathbf{q}) \frac{\partial \lambda_\beta}{\partial x_j}(\mathbf{q}) d\mathbf{q} \\ &\approx \lambda_{\alpha,i}^K \lambda_{\beta,j}^K \sum_{l=1}^{d+1} \tilde{g}_l \int_K \lambda_l(\mathbf{q}) d\mathbf{q}. \end{aligned}$$

Formula (6.36) gives

**Lemma 7.** We have

$$(\mathbb{D}_{dudv}^e(K, g, i, j))_{\alpha, \beta} \approx \frac{d!|K|}{(d+1)!} \lambda_{\alpha, i}^K \lambda_{\beta, j}^K \sum_{l=1}^{d+1} \tilde{g}_l \quad (6.44)$$

This approximation (6.44) is exact if  $g$  is a polynomial of degree 1 or 0 on  $K$ . Furthermore, if  $g = g_K$  is constant on  $K$  we obtain

$$(\mathbb{D}_{dudv}^e(K, g, i, j))_{\alpha, \beta} = |K| \lambda_{\alpha, i}^K \lambda_{\beta, j}^K g_K.$$

The Algorithm 6.7 describes the function `DELEMP1_GDUDV` which computes the element matrix.

---

**Algorithm 6.7** function `DELEMP1_GDUDV`. Computation of the element matrix  $\mathbb{D}_{dudv}^e(K, g, i, j)$

---

**Input :**

$d$  : dimension of the simplex  $K$ ,  
 $\text{vol}$  : mesh element volume  $|K|$ ,  
 $\tilde{\mathbf{g}}$  : 1-by- $(d+1)$  array of  $g$  values on  $K$  vertices,  
 $i, j$  : in  $\llbracket 1, d \rrbracket$ ,  
 $\mathbf{G}$  : gradients arrays ( $d$ -by- $(d+1)$ ) on a mesh element  $K$   
 $\mathbf{G}(i, \alpha) = \lambda_{\alpha, i}^K, \forall \alpha \in \llbracket 1, d+1 \rrbracket$

**Output :**

$\mathbb{D}^e$  :  $(d+1)$ -by- $(d+1)$  matrix  $\mathbb{D}_{dudv}^e(K, g, i, j)$  given by formula 6.44.

```

1: Function  $\mathbb{D}^e \leftarrow \text{DELEMP1\_GDUDV}( d, \text{vol}, \tilde{\mathbf{g}}, i, j, \mathbf{G} )$ 
2:    $\tilde{g}^s \leftarrow \text{SUM}(\tilde{\mathbf{g}})$ 
3:   for  $\alpha \leftarrow 1$  to  $d+1$  do
4:     for  $\beta \leftarrow 1$  to  $d+1$  do
5:        $\mathbb{D}^e(\alpha, \beta) \leftarrow \frac{d!}{(d+1)!} * \text{vol} * \tilde{g}^s * \mathbf{G}(j, \beta) * \mathbf{G}(i, \alpha)$ 
6:     end for
7:   end for
8: end Function

```

---

#### 6.4.4 Computation of the element matrix $\mathbb{D}_{dudv}^e(K, g, i)$

Due to the properties of  $\lambda_\alpha$  given in remark 5 and using the interpolation of  $g$  as in (6.42), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} (\mathbb{D}_{dudv}^e(K, g, i))_{\alpha, \beta} &= \int_K g(\mathbf{q}) \frac{\partial \lambda_\beta}{\partial x_i}(\mathbf{q}) \lambda_\alpha(\mathbf{q}) d\mathbf{q} \\ &\approx \lambda_{\beta, i}^K \sum_{l=1}^{d+1} \tilde{g}_l \int_K \lambda_l(\mathbf{q}) \lambda_\alpha(\mathbf{q}) d\mathbf{q}. \end{aligned}$$

Formula (6.36) gives

**Lemma 8.**

$$(\mathbb{D}_{dudv}^e(K, g, i))_{\alpha, \beta} \approx \frac{d!|K|}{(d+2)!} \lambda_{\beta, i}^K (\tilde{g}_\alpha + \sum_{l=1}^{d+1} \tilde{g}_l). \quad (6.45)$$

This approximation (6.45) is exact if  $g$  is a polynomial of degree 1 or 0 on  $K$ . Furthermore, if  $g = g_K$  is constant on  $K$  we obtain

$$(\mathbb{D}_{dudv}^e(K, g, i))_{\alpha, \beta} = \frac{d!|K|}{(d+1)!} \lambda_{\beta, i}^K g_K.$$

The Algorithm 6.8 describes the function `DELEMP1_GDUV` which computes the element matrix.

---

**Algorithm 6.8** Function `DELEMP1_GDUV`. Computation of the element matrix  $\mathbb{D}_{d_{uv}}^e(K, g, i)$  on a d-simplex  $K$ .

---

**Input :**

$d$  : dimension of the simplex  $K$ ,  
 $\text{vol}$  : mesh element volume  $|K|$ ,  
 $\tilde{\mathbf{g}}$  : 1-by- $(d+1)$  array of  $g$  values on  $K$  vertices,  
 $i$  : index  $\in \llbracket 1, d \rrbracket$ ,  
 $\mathbf{G}$  :  $d$ -by- $(d+1)$  array of gradients on the mesh element  $K$   
 $\mathbf{G}(i, \alpha) = \lambda_{\alpha, i}^K, \forall \alpha \in \llbracket 1, d+1 \rrbracket$

**Output :**

$\mathbb{D}^e$  :  $(d+1)$ -by- $(d+1)$  matrix  $\mathbb{D}_{d_{uv}}^e(K, g, i)$  given by (6.45).

```

1: Function  $\mathbb{D}^e \leftarrow \text{DELEMP1\_GDUV}(d, \text{vol}, \tilde{\mathbf{g}}, i, \mathbf{G})$ 
2:    $\tilde{g}_s \leftarrow \text{SUM}(\tilde{\mathbf{g}})$ 
3:   for  $\alpha \leftarrow 1$  to  $d+1$  do
4:     for  $\beta \leftarrow 1$  to  $d+1$  do
5:        $\mathbb{D}^e(\alpha, \beta) \leftarrow \frac{d!}{(d+2)!} * \text{vol} * (\tilde{g}_s + \tilde{g}(\alpha)) * \mathbf{G}(i, \beta)$ 
6:     end for
7:   end for
8: end Function

```

---

#### 6.4.5 Computation of the element matrix $\mathbb{D}_{udv}^e(K, g, i)$

Let  $i \in \llbracket 1, d \rrbracket$ ,  $g \in L^\infty(\Omega)$ . Due to the properties of  $\lambda_\alpha$  given in remark 5 and using the interpolation of  $g$  (6.42), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} (\mathbb{D}_{udv}^e(K, g, i))_{\alpha, \beta} &= \int_K g(\mathbf{q}) \lambda_\beta(\mathbf{q}) \frac{\partial \lambda_\alpha}{\partial x_i}(\mathbf{q}) d\mathbf{q} \\ &\approx \lambda_{\alpha, i}^K \sum_{l=1}^{d+1} \tilde{g}_l \int_K \lambda_l(\mathbf{q}) \lambda_\beta(\mathbf{q}) d\mathbf{q}. \end{aligned}$$

Formula (6.36) gives

**Lemma 9.**

$$(\mathbb{D}_{udv}^e(K, g, i))_{\beta, \alpha} \approx \frac{d! |K|}{(d+2)!} \lambda_{\alpha, i}^K (\tilde{g}_\beta + \sum_{l=1}^{d+1} \tilde{g}_l). \quad (6.46)$$

This approximation compute exact if  $g$  is polynomial of degree 1 or 0 on  $K$ . Furthermore, if  $g = g_K$  is constant on  $K$  we obtain

$$(\mathbb{D}_{udv}^e(K, g, i))_{\alpha, \beta} = \frac{d! |K|}{(d+1)!} \lambda_{\alpha, i}^K g_K.$$

The Algorithm 6.9 describes the function `DELEMP1_GUDV` which computes the element matrix.

---

**Algorithm 6.9** Function **DELEMP1\_GUDV**. Computation of the element matrix  $\mathbb{D}_{udv}^e(K, g, i)$  on a mesh element  $K$ .

---

**Input :**

$d$  : dimension of the simplex  $K$ ,  
 $\text{vol}$  : mesh element volume  $|K|$ ,  
 $\tilde{\mathbf{g}}$  : 1-by- $(d+1)$  array of  $g$  values on  $K$  vertices,  
 $i$  : in  $\llbracket 1, d \rrbracket$ ,  
 $\mathbf{G}$  :  $d$ -by- $(d+1)$  array of gradients on the mesh element  $K$   
 $\mathbf{G}(i, \alpha) = \lambda_{\alpha, i}^K, \forall \alpha \in \llbracket 1, d+1 \rrbracket$

**Output :**

$\mathbb{D}^e$  :  $(d+1)$ -by- $(d+1)$  matrix  $\mathbb{D}_{udv}^e(K, g, i)$  given by 6.46.

```

1: Function  $\mathbb{D}^e \leftarrow \text{DELEMP1\_GUDV}( d, \text{vol}, \tilde{\mathbf{g}}, i, \mathbf{G} )$ 
2:    $\tilde{g}_s \leftarrow \text{SUM}( \tilde{\mathbf{g}} )$ 
3:   for  $\alpha \leftarrow 1$  to  $d+1$  do
4:     for  $\beta \leftarrow 1$  to  $d+1$  do
5:        $\mathbb{D}^e(\alpha, \beta) \leftarrow \frac{d!}{(d+2)!} * \text{vol} * (\tilde{g}_s + \tilde{\mathbf{g}}(\beta)) * \mathbf{G}(i, \alpha)$ 
6:     end for
7:   end for
8: end Function

```

---

#### 6.4.6 Computation of the element matrix $\mathbb{D}^{e,\mathcal{L}}(K)$

Using (6.41) and the previous functions, the Algorithm 6.10 specifies the function **DELEMP1** which computes the element matrix  $\mathbb{D}^{e,\mathcal{L}}(K)$ . We can notice that the gradients of  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange local functions are not computed if the order of the operator  $\mathcal{L}$  is zero (i.e. if  $\mathbf{A}$ ,  $\mathbf{b}$  and  $\mathbf{c}$  are zero).

---

**Algorithm 6.10** function **DELEMP1**

---

**Input :**

$\mathcal{T}_h$  : mesh structure associated to  $\Omega_h$  (see Section 4.1)  
 $\mathcal{L}_h$  : discretized  $\mathcal{L}$  operator,  
 $k$  : index of the  $k$ -th mesh element  $K = T_k$ ,

**Output :**

$\mathbb{D}^e$  :  $(d+1)$ -by- $(d+1)$  matrix with  $d = \mathcal{T}_h.d$ .

```

1: Function  $\mathbb{D}^e \leftarrow \text{DELEMP1}( \mathcal{T}_h, \mathcal{L}_h, k )$ 
2:    $\text{vol} \leftarrow \mathcal{T}_h.\text{vols}(k)$ 
3:    $\mathbb{D}^e \leftarrow \text{DELEMP1\_GUV}(d, \text{vol}, \text{GETLOCFDATA}( \mathcal{L}_h.a0, \mathcal{T}_h, k ))$ 
4:   if  $\mathcal{L}_h.\text{order} > 0$  then
5:      $\mathbf{G} \leftarrow \text{GRADIENTS}(d, \mathcal{T}_h.\text{q}(:, \mathcal{T}_h.\text{me}(:, k)), \text{vol})$ 
6:     for  $i \leftarrow 1$  to  $d$  do
7:       for  $j \leftarrow 1$  to  $d$  do
8:          $\mathbb{D}^e \leftarrow \mathbb{D}^e + \text{DELEMP1\_GDUDV}(d, \text{vol}, \text{GETLOCFDATA}( \mathcal{L}_h.A(i, j), \mathcal{T}_h, k ), i, j, \mathbf{G})$ 
9:       end for
10:       $\mathbb{D}^e \leftarrow \mathbb{D}^e - \text{DELEMP1\_GUDV}(d, \text{vol}, \text{GETLOCFDATA}( \mathcal{L}_h.b(i), \mathcal{T}_h, k ), i, \mathbf{G})$ 
11:       $\mathbb{D}^e \leftarrow \mathbb{D}^e + \text{DELEMP1\_GDUV}(d, \text{vol}, \text{GETLOCFDATA}( \mathcal{L}_h.c(i), \mathcal{T}_h, k ), i, \mathbf{G})$ 
12:     end for
13:   end if
14: end Function

```

**SEE ALSO :** **DELEMP1\_GUV**, Alg. 6.6 - **DELEMP1\_GDUDV**, Alg. 6.7 - **DELEMP1\_GUDV**,  
Alg. 6.9 - **DELEMP1\_GDUV**, Alg. 6.8 - **GRADIENTS**, Alg. 11.2 - **GETLOCFDATA**, Alg. 4.6.

---

#### 6.4.7 Assembly of the matrix $\mathbb{D}^{\mathcal{L}}$

From classical Algorithm 6.5, we can write the function `DASSEMBLYP1_BASE` given in Algorithm 6.11 which computes the matrix  $\mathbb{D}^{\mathcal{L}}$  defined by (6.27).

---

**Algorithm 6.11** Function `DASSEMBLYP1_BASE`. Matrix  $\mathbb{D}^{\mathcal{L}}$  assembly

---

**Input :**

$\mathcal{T}_h$  : mesh structure associated to  $\Omega_h$  (see Section 4)

$\mathcal{L}$  : Loperator structure (see Section 4)

**Output :**

$\mathbb{D}^{\mathcal{L}}$  :  $\mathcal{T}_h.n_q$ -by- $\mathcal{T}_h.n_q$  sparse matrix.

```

1: Function  $\mathbb{D}^{\mathcal{L}} \leftarrow \text{DASSEMBLYP1\_BASE}(\mathcal{T}_h, \mathcal{L})$ 
2:    $\mathbb{D}^{\mathcal{L}} \leftarrow \text{SPARSE}(\mathcal{T}_h.n_q, \mathcal{T}_h.n_q)$ 
3:    $\mathcal{L}_h \leftarrow \text{SETDDATA}(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{T}_h)$ 
4:   for  $k \leftarrow 1$  to  $\mathcal{T}_h.n_{\text{me}}$  do
5:      $\mathbb{D}^e \leftarrow \text{DELEMP1}(\mathcal{T}_h, \mathcal{L}_h, k)$ 
6:     for  $\alpha \leftarrow 1$  to  $\mathcal{T}_h.d + 1$  do
7:        $s \leftarrow \mathcal{T}_h.\text{me}(\alpha, k)$ 
8:       for  $\beta \leftarrow 1$  to  $\mathcal{T}_h.d + 1$  do
9:          $t \leftarrow \mathcal{T}_h.\text{me}(\beta, k)$ 
10:         $\mathbb{D}_{s,t}^{\mathcal{L}} \leftarrow \mathbb{D}_{s,t}^{\mathcal{L}} + \mathbb{D}_{\alpha,\beta}^e$ 
11:      end for
12:    end for
13:  end for
14: end Function

```

---

We can use this function to compute, for example,

- the computation of the *Mass* matrix  $\mathbb{M}$  associated to the operator  $\mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{O},\mathbf{0},\mathbf{0},1}$  is given in Algorithm 6.12.

---

**Algorithm 6.12** Computation of the *Mass* matrix  $\mathbb{M}$  in dimension  $d$ 


---

```

1:  $\mathbb{L}\text{Mass} \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(d, \mathbb{O}_{d \times d}, \mathbf{0}_d, \mathbf{0}_d, 1)$ 
2:  $\mathbb{M} \leftarrow \text{DASSEMBLYP1\_BASE}(\mathcal{T}_h, \mathbb{L}\text{Mass})$ 

```

---

- the computation of the *Stiffness* matrix  $\mathbb{S}$  associated to the operator  $\mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{I},\mathbf{0},\mathbf{0},0}$  is given in Algorithm 6.13.

---

**Algorithm 6.13** Computation of the *Stiffness* matrix  $\mathbb{S}$ 


---

```

1:  $\mathbb{L}\text{Stiff} \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(d, \mathbb{I}_{d \times d}, \mathbf{0}_d, \mathbf{0}_d, 0)$ 
2:  $\mathbb{S} \leftarrow \text{DASSEMBLYP1\_BASE}(\mathcal{T}_h, \mathbb{L}\text{Stiff})$ 

```

---

As the function `DASSEMBLYP1_BASE` achieves the first line of the Algorithm 6.1 the computation of  $\mathbf{b}^f$  defined by (6.28) needs to be done now.

## 6.5 Computation of the vector $\mathbf{b}^f$

To compute the vector defined in (6.28), we use the  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange interpolate  $\pi_h(f)$  of  $f$  (see (5.11)) and we set  $\mathbf{f} \in \mathbb{R}^{n_q}$  as the vector defined by  $\mathbf{f}_i = f(\mathbf{q}^i)$ ,  $\forall i \in \llbracket 1, n_q \rrbracket$ . Then we obtain

$$\mathbf{b}_i^f = \int_{\Omega_h} f \varphi_i d\mathbf{q} \approx \int_{\Omega_h} \pi_h(f) \varphi_i d\mathbf{q} = \sum_{j=1}^{n_q} \mathbf{f}_j \int_{\Omega_h} \varphi_j \varphi_i d\mathbf{q}.$$

So if we set  $\mathbb{M}$  as the Mass matrix of dimension  $n_q$ -by- $n_q$  defined by  $\mathbb{M}_{i,j} = \int_{\Omega_h} \varphi_j \varphi_i d\mathbf{q}$  then we have

$$\mathbf{b}^f \approx \mathbb{M}\mathbf{f}.$$

The computation is summarized in the function **RHS** in the Algorithm 6.14.

---

**Algorithm 6.14** **RHS** function:  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange approximation of the right-hand side  $\mathbf{b}^f$  defined by (6.28)

---

**Input :**

$\mathcal{T}_h$  : mesh structure associated to  $\Omega_h$  (see Section 4)  
 $f$  : function from  $\Omega$  to  $\mathbb{K}$

**Output :**

$\mathbf{b}^f$  : vector of dimension  $n_{dof} = \mathcal{T}_h.n_q$

```

1: Function  $\mathbf{b}^f \leftarrow \text{RHS}(\mathcal{T}_h, f)$ 
2:   DMass  $\leftarrow \text{OPERATOR}(\mathcal{T}_h.d, \mathbb{O}, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 1)$ 
3:    $\mathbb{M} \leftarrow \text{DASSEMBLYP1\_BASE}(\mathcal{T}_h, \text{DMass})$  ▷ see Algorithm 6.11
4:    $\mathbf{b}^f \leftarrow \mathbb{M} * \text{SETFDATA}(f, \mathcal{T}_h)$  ▷ see Algorithm 4.5
5: end Function

```

---

Now the first two lines of the Algorithm 6.1 have been explained. We now look at the remaining lines which contain the contributions of the boundary conditions.

## 6.6 Boundary conditions

As seen in Algorithm 6.1, we need to compute the contributions of the boundary conditions.

- *Generalized Robin* boundary condition : it means to define the vector  $\mathbf{b}^R$  and matrix  $\mathbb{B}^R$  respectively given by (6.30) and (6.29),
- *Dirichlet* boundary condition : it means to define the sets  $\mathcal{I}_D$ ,  $\mathcal{I}_D^c$  and the vector  $\mathbf{R}$  respectively set in Section 6.3.

### 6.6.1 Robin boundary conditions

From formula (4.6), the discrete *generalized Robin* boundary is given by

$$\Gamma_h^R = \bigcup_{l \in \mathcal{I}_{labels}^R} \Gamma_h^{labels(l)}.$$

As seen in Algorithm 6.1, we must compute the contributions of *generalized Robin* boundary conditions given by the vector  $\mathbf{b}^R \in \mathbb{R}^{n_q}$  and the  $n_q$ -by- $n_q$  matrix  $\mathbf{A}^R$  respectively defined in (6.30) and (6.29).

We first explain how to compute the vector  $\mathbf{b}^R \in \mathbb{R}^{\mathcal{T}_h \cdot n_q}$ . For that, we set, for  $l \in \mathcal{I}_{labels}^R$ ,  $g^l$  as the restriction of  $g^R$  to  $\Gamma_h^{labels(l)}$  given by  $g^l = \text{bc1R}(1, l).g$ . So we obtain

$$\mathbf{b}_i^R = \sum_{l \in \mathcal{I}_{labels}^R} \int_{\Gamma_h^{labels(l)}} g^l \varphi_i d\mathbf{q}.$$

We set,  $\forall l \in \mathcal{I}_{labels}^R$ ,  $\mathbf{b}^l \in \mathbb{R}^{\mathcal{T}_h \cdot n_q}$  as the vector verifying  $\forall i \in [1, n_q]$

$$\mathbf{b}_i^l = \int_{\Gamma_h^{labels(l)}} g^l \varphi_i d\mathbf{q}, \quad (6.47)$$

and then

$$\mathbf{b}^R = \sum_{l \in \mathcal{I}_{labels}^R} \mathbf{b}^l. \quad (6.48)$$

From notations of Section 4.2, the data structure associated to  $\Gamma_h^{labels(l)}$  is given by  $\mathcal{B}_h(l)$ . Let  $l \in \mathcal{I}_{labels}^R$  and  $n_{q,l} = \mathcal{B}_h(l).n_q$ . We suppose that  $g^l \in H^{1/2}(\Gamma_h^{labels(l)})$ . So the  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange interpolation of  $g^l$ , defined in (5.12), is given by

$$g_h^l(\mathbf{q}) = \sum_{r=1}^{n_{q,l}} g^l(\mathcal{B}_h(l).\mathbf{q}^r) \mathcal{B}_h(l).\varphi_r(q), \quad \forall q \in \Gamma_h^{labels(l)}.$$

Then the  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange approximation of  $\mathbf{b}_i^{R,l}$  is

$$\mathbf{b}_i^l \approx \sum_{r=1}^{n_{q,l}} g^l(\mathcal{B}_h(l).\mathbf{q}^r) \int_{\Gamma_h^{labels(l)}} \mathcal{B}_h(l).\varphi_r(q) \times \mathcal{T}_h.\varphi_i(q) d\mathbf{q}. \quad (6.49)$$

From (4.2) and  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange basis function properties, we deduce that if  $i \notin \mathcal{I}_l$  then  $\mathcal{T}_h.\varphi_i \equiv 0$  on  $\Gamma_h^{labels(l)}$  and thus  $\mathbf{b}_i^l = 0$ . Otherwise, there exist  $s \in [1, n_{q,l}]$  such that  $i = \mathcal{I}_l(s)$ . So we obtain

$$\text{on } \Gamma_h^{labels(l)}, \quad \mathcal{T}_h.\varphi_i = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } i \notin \mathcal{I}_l \\ \mathcal{B}_h(l).\varphi_s & \text{if } i \in \mathcal{I}_l, \text{ with } i = \mathcal{I}_l(s). \end{cases} \quad (6.50)$$

Now we set  $\mathbb{M}^l$  as the  $n_{q,l}$ -by- $n_{q,l}$  *boundary Mass matrix* associated to  $\Gamma_h^{labels(l)}$  defined by

$$\mathbb{M}_{r,s}^l = \int_{\Gamma_h^{labels(l)}} \mathcal{B}_h(l).\varphi_r \times \mathcal{B}_h(l).\varphi_s d\mathbf{q} \quad \forall (r, s) \in [1, n_{q,l}]^2. \quad (6.51)$$

Let  $\mathbf{g}^l \in \mathbb{R}^{n_{q,l}}$  such that  $\mathbf{g}_r^l = g^l(\mathcal{B}_h(l).\mathbf{q}^r)$ ,  $\forall r \in [1, n_{q,l}]$ . Then from (6.51), we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{b}_{\mathcal{I}_l(s)}^l &\approx (\mathbb{M}^l \mathbf{g}^l)_s & \forall s \in [1, n_{q,l}] \\ \mathbf{b}_i^l &= 0 & \forall i \in [1, n_q] \setminus \mathcal{I}_l. \end{aligned}$$

So in vector form, we obtain

$$\begin{cases} \mathbf{b}^l(\mathcal{I}_l) & \approx \mathbb{M}^l \mathbf{g}^l \\ \mathbf{b}^l(\mathcal{I}_l^c) & = 0. \end{cases} \quad (6.52)$$

As  $\Gamma_h^{labels(l)}$  is a mesh of  $(d-1)$ -simplices in  $\mathbb{R}^d$ , one could compute the matrix  $\mathbb{M}^l$  with the `DASSEMBLYP1_BASE` function given in Algorithm 6.11. A complete algorithm to calculate  $\mathbf{b}^R$  is given in the Algorithm 6.15.

---

**Algorithm 6.15** Vector  $\mathbf{b}^R$  assembly

---

```

1: LMass  $\leftarrow$  LOPERATOR( $\mathcal{T}_h.d$ ,  $\mathbb{O}_{d \times d}$ ,  $\mathbf{0}_d$ ,  $\mathbf{0}_d$ , 1)
2:  $\mathbf{b}^R \leftarrow \mathbf{O}_{n_q}$ 
3: for  $l \in \mathcal{I}_{labels}^R$  do
4:    $\mathbf{g}^l \leftarrow \text{SETFDATA}(\text{pde.bclR}(l).g, \text{pde.B}_h(l))$ 
5:    $\mathbb{M}^l \leftarrow \text{DASSEMBLYP1\_BASE}(\mathcal{B}_h(l), \text{LMass})$ 
6:    $\mathcal{I}_l \leftarrow \mathcal{B}_h(l).\text{toGlobal}$ 
7:    $\mathbf{b}^R(\mathcal{I}_l) \leftarrow \mathbf{b}^R(\mathcal{I}_l) + \mathbb{M}^l * \mathbf{g}^l$ 
8: end for

```

---

As a second step we explain how to compute the matrix  $\mathbb{B}^R$ . Let  $l \in \mathcal{I}_{labels}^R$  and  $a^l$  be the restriction of  $a^R$  to  $\Gamma_h^{labels(l)}$  given by  $a^l = \text{bclR}(1, l).\text{ar}$ . Let  $\mathbb{B}^l$  be the  $n_q$ -by- $n_q$  matrix defined by

$$\mathbb{B}_{i,j}^l = \int_{\Gamma_h^{labels(l)}} a^l(\mathbf{q}) \times \mathcal{T}_h.\varphi_j(\mathbf{q}) \times \mathcal{T}_h.\varphi_i(\mathbf{q}) d\mathbf{q}, \quad \forall (i, j) \in [1, n_q]^2.$$

Then, we have

$$\mathbb{B}_{i,j}^R = \sum_{l \in \mathcal{I}_{labels}^R} \mathbb{B}_{i,j}^l$$

Using (6.50), if  $i \notin \mathcal{I}_l$  and  $j \notin \mathcal{I}_l$  we have  $\mathbb{B}_{i,j}^l = 0$ . Otherwise, there exists  $(r, s) \in [1, n_{q,l}]^2$  such that  $i = \mathcal{I}_l(r)$  and  $j = \mathcal{I}_l(s)$ . So we obtain

$$\mathbb{B}_{i,j}^l = \int_{\Gamma_h^{labels(l)}} a^l(\mathbf{q}) \times \mathcal{B}_h(l).\varphi_s(\mathbf{q}) \times \mathcal{B}_h(l).\varphi_r(\mathbf{q}) d\mathbf{q}$$

We define the  $n_{q,l}$ -by- $n_{q,l}$  *boundary weighted Mass matrix* by

$$\mathbb{W}_{r,s}^l = \int_{\Gamma_h^{labels(l)}} a^l(\mathbf{q}) \times \mathcal{B}_h(l).\varphi_s(\mathbf{q}) \times \mathcal{B}_h(l).\varphi_r(\mathbf{q}) d\mathbf{q} \quad (6.53)$$

and then we obtain

$$\mathbb{B}_{i,j}^l = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } i \notin \mathcal{I}_l \text{ and } j \notin \mathcal{I}_l, \\ \mathbb{W}_{r,s}^l & \text{otherwise, with } i = \mathcal{I}_l(r) \text{ and } j = \mathcal{I}_l(s). \end{cases} \quad (6.54)$$

Each matrix  $\mathbb{W}^l$  can be approximated by using the `DASSEMBLYP1_BASE` function (see Algorithm 6.11) and then we compute a  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange approximation of  $\mathbb{B}^R$  by using Algorithm 6.16

---

**Algorithm 6.16** Matrix  $\mathbb{B}^R$  assembly

---

```

1:  $d \leftarrow \mathcal{T}_h.d$ 
2:  $\mathbb{B}^R \leftarrow \mathbb{O}$ 
3: for  $l \in \mathcal{I}_{labels}^R$  do
4:   LMassW  $\leftarrow$  LOPERATOR( $d$ ,  $\mathbb{O}_{d \times d}$ ,  $\mathbf{0}_d$ ,  $\mathbf{0}_d$ ,  $\text{bcl}(l).\text{ar}$ )
5:    $\mathbb{W}^l \leftarrow \text{DASSEMBLYP1\_BASE}(\mathcal{B}_h(l), \text{LMassW})$ 
6:    $\mathcal{I}_l \leftarrow \mathcal{B}_h(l).\text{toGlobal}$ 
7:    $\mathbb{B}^R(\mathcal{I}_l, \mathcal{I}_l) \leftarrow \mathbb{B}^R(\mathcal{I}_l, \mathcal{I}_l) + \mathbb{W}^l$ 
8: end for

```

---

A complete algorithm to calculate  $\mathbb{B}^R$  and  $\mathbf{b}^R$  is given in Algorithm 6.17 in the function `ROBINBC`.

---

**Algorithm 6.17** function `ROBINBC` (scalar version) : computation of the  $\mathbf{b}^R$  vector and the  $\mathbb{B}^R$  matrix

---

**Input :**

pde : a PDE structure  $\triangleright$  see paragraph 4.5

**Output :**

$\mathbf{b}^R$  : vector of dimension  $n_{\text{dof}} = \text{pde.}\mathcal{T}_h.\text{n}_q$  defined by (6.30)

$\mathbb{B}^R$  :  $n_{\text{dof}}$ -by- $n_{\text{dof}}$  matrix defined by (6.29).

```

1: Function  $[\mathbb{B}^R, \mathbf{b}^R] \leftarrow \text{ROBINBC}(\text{pde})$ 
2:    $n_{\text{dof}} \leftarrow \text{pde.}\mathcal{T}_h.\text{n}_q$ ,  $d \leftarrow \text{pde.}d$ 
3:    $\mathbf{b}^R \leftarrow \mathbf{0}_{n_{\text{dof}}}$ 
4:    $\mathbb{B}^R \leftarrow \mathbb{O}_{n_{\text{dof}} \times n_{\text{dof}}}$   $\triangleright$  sparse matrix
5:    $\text{DMass} \leftarrow \text{OPERATOR}(d, \mathbb{O}_{d \times d}, \mathbf{0}_d, \mathbf{0}_d, 1)$ 
6:   for  $l \leftarrow 1$  to  $\text{pde.}n_{\text{lab}}$  do  $\triangleright$  loop over boundary meshes
7:      $\mathcal{I}_l \leftarrow \text{pde.}\mathcal{B}_h(l).\text{toGlobal}$ 
8:     if  $\text{pde.bclR}(1, l).g \neq \emptyset$  then
9:        $\mathbb{M}^l \leftarrow \text{DASSEMBLYP1\_BASE}(\text{pde.}\mathcal{B}_h(l), \text{DMass})$ 
10:       $\mathbf{g}^l \leftarrow \text{SETFDATA}(\text{pde.bclR}(l).g, \text{pde.}\mathcal{B}_h(l))$ 
11:       $\mathbf{b}^R(\mathcal{I}_l) \leftarrow \mathbf{b}^R(\mathcal{I}_l) + \mathbb{M}^l * \mathbf{g}^l$ 
12:    end if
13:    if  $\text{pde.bclR}(1, l).ar \neq \emptyset$  then
14:       $\text{DMassR} \leftarrow \text{OPERATOR}(\text{pde.}d, \mathbb{O}, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, \text{pde.bclR}(l).ar)$ 
15:       $\mathbb{W}^l \leftarrow \text{DASSEMBLYP1\_BASE}(\text{pde.}\mathcal{B}_h(l), \text{DMassR})$ 
16:       $\mathbb{B}^R(\mathcal{I}_l, \mathcal{I}_l) \leftarrow \mathbb{B}^R(\mathcal{I}_l, \mathcal{I}_l) + \mathbb{W}^l$ 
17:    end if
18:  end for
19: end Function
SEE ALSO : DASSEMBLYP1_BASE, Alg. 6.11 - SETFDATA, Alg. 4.5 - OPERATOR, Alg. 4.3

```

---

### 6.6.2 Dirichlet boundary conditions

As explained in Section 6.3 and Algorithm 6.1 taking into account *Dirichlet* boundary conditions requires to compute the sets  $\mathcal{I}_D$  and  $\mathcal{I}_D^c$  as well as the discrete extension by zero of  $g^D$  given by the vector  $\mathbf{R}$ .

Using the notations of Sections 4.2 and 4.3, we have

$$\Gamma_h^D = \bigcup_{l \in \mathcal{I}_{\text{labels}}^D} \Gamma_h^{\text{labels}(l)}.$$

Let  $g^l$  be the restriction of  $g^D$  to  $\Gamma_h^{\text{labels}(l)}$  given by  $g^l = \text{bclD}(1, l).g$ . Then we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{I}_D &= \bigcup_{l \in \mathcal{I}_{\text{labels}}^D} \mathcal{I}_l, \\ \mathcal{I}_D^c &= [\![1, n_q]\!] \setminus \mathcal{I}_D \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{R}_{\mathcal{I}_l(r)} &= g^l(\mathcal{B}_h(l).q^r), \quad \forall l \in \mathcal{I}_{\text{labels}}^D, \quad \forall r \in [\![1, \mathcal{B}_h(l).n_q]\!], \\ \mathbf{R}_i &= 0, \quad \forall i \in \mathcal{I}_D^c \end{aligned}$$

This is the object of the Algorithm 6.18 and it completes the writing of the Algorithm 6.1 which is detailed in the next section.

---

**Algorithm 6.18** function `DIRICHLETBC` (scalar version)

---

**Input :**

pde : a PDE structure

**Output :** $\mathcal{I}_D$  :  $\mathcal{I}_D = \left\{ i \in [\![1, n_{\text{dof}}]\!] \mid q^i \in \overline{\Gamma^D} \right\}$  with  $n_{\text{dof}} = \text{pde.T}_h.\text{n}_q$  $\mathcal{I}_D^c$  : complement of  $\mathcal{I}_D$  in  $[\![1, n_{\text{dof}}]\!]$  $\mathbf{R}$  : vector of dimension  $n_{\text{dof}}$  defined by (6.19).

```

1: Function  $[\mathcal{I}_D, \mathcal{I}_D^c, \mathbf{R}] \leftarrow \text{DIRICHLETBC}(\text{pde})$ 
2:    $n_{\text{dof}} \leftarrow \text{pde.T}_h.\text{n}_q$ 
3:    $\mathbf{R} \leftarrow \mathbf{0}_{n_{\text{dof}}}$ 
4:    $\mathcal{I}_D \leftarrow \emptyset$ 
5:   for  $l \leftarrow 1$  to  $\text{pde.n}_{\text{lab}}$  do                                 $\triangleright$  loop over boundary meshes
6:     if  $\text{pde.bclD}(l).\text{g} \neq \emptyset$  then           $\triangleright$  Dirichlet boundary condition
7:        $\mathcal{I}_l \leftarrow \text{pde.B}_h(l).\text{toGlobal}$ 
8:        $\mathbf{R}(\mathcal{I}_l) \leftarrow \text{SETFDATA}(\text{pde.bclD}(l).\text{g}, \text{pde.B}_h(l))$ 
9:        $\mathcal{I}_D \leftarrow \mathcal{I}_D \cup \mathcal{I}_l$ 
10:    end if
11:   end for
12:    $\mathcal{I}_D^c \leftarrow [\![1, n_{\text{dof}}]\!] \setminus \mathcal{I}_D$ 
13: end Function

```

---

## 6.7 Construction and solution of the linear system

From Algorithm 6.1 and using Algorithms 6.11 to 6.18, the function `SOLVEPDE` in the Algorithm 6.19 creates and solves the linear system associated to the scalar boundary value problem (2.2) to (2.4) described in a PDE structure.

---

**Algorithm 6.19** function `SOLVEPDE` : construction and solution of a scalar BVP

---

**Input :**pde : a PDE structure  $\triangleright$  see paragraph 4.5**Output :** $\mathbf{u}$  : vector of dimension  $n_{\text{dof}} = \text{pde.T}_h.\text{n}_q$ .

```

1: Function  $\mathbf{u} \leftarrow \text{SOLVEPDE}(\text{pde})$ 
2:    $\mathbb{D}^L \leftarrow \text{DASSEMBLYP1\_BASE}(\text{pde.T}_h, \text{pde.op})$ 
3:    $\mathbf{b}^f \leftarrow \text{RHS}(\text{pde.T}_h, \text{pde.f})$ 
4:    $[\mathbf{b}^R, \mathbb{B}^R] \leftarrow \text{ROBINBC}(\text{pde})$ 
5:    $[\mathcal{I}_D, \mathcal{I}_D^c, \mathbf{R}] \leftarrow \text{DIRICHLETBC}(\text{pde})$ 
6:    $\mathbf{b}^L \leftarrow \mathbf{b}^f + \mathbf{b}^R$ 
7:    $\mathbb{A}^L \leftarrow \mathbb{D}^L + \mathbb{B}^R$ 
8:    $\mathbf{u}(\mathcal{I}_D^c) \leftarrow \text{SOLVE}(\mathbb{A}^L(\mathcal{I}_D^c, \mathcal{I}_D), \mathbf{b}(\mathcal{I}_D^c) - \mathbb{A}^L(\mathcal{I}_D^c, \mathcal{I}_D)\mathbf{R}(\mathcal{I}_D))$ 
9:    $\mathbf{u}(\mathcal{I}_D) \leftarrow \mathbf{R}(\mathcal{I}_D)$ 
10: end Function

```

---

## 7 From the vector BVP to its matrix representation

In this section we explain how to create the linear system associated to the vector BVP (2.10)-(2.12) using a  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange finite element method. The method is similar to the one used to solve the scalar BVP (see section 6).

### 7.1 Variational formulation

Let  $\mathbf{v} = (\mathbf{v}_1, \dots, \mathbf{v}_m) \in (\mathbf{H}^1(\Omega))^m$  a test function and  $\alpha \in [\![1, m]\!]$ . We multiply the  $\alpha$ -th equation of (2.10) by  $\mathbf{v}_\alpha$  then integrate on  $\Omega$  to obtain

$$\sum_{\beta=1}^m \int_{\Omega} \mathcal{H}_{\alpha,\beta}(\mathbf{u}_\beta) \mathbf{v}_\alpha d\mathbf{q} = \int_{\Omega} \mathbf{f}_\alpha \mathbf{v}_\alpha d\mathbf{q} \quad (7.1)$$

As  $\mathcal{H}_{\alpha,\beta}$  is a  $\mathcal{L}$ -operator, we use (6.7) to obtain  $\forall \beta \in [\![1, m]\!]$

$$\int_{\Omega} \mathcal{H}_{\alpha,\beta}(\mathbf{u}_\beta) \mathbf{v}_\alpha d\mathbf{q} = \int_{\Omega} \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{H}_{\alpha,\beta}}(\mathbf{u}_\beta, \mathbf{v}_\alpha) d\mathbf{q} - \int_{\Gamma} \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_\beta}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{\alpha,\beta}}} \mathbf{v}_\alpha d\sigma, \quad (7.2)$$

where  $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{H}_{\alpha,\beta}}$  is given by (6.5) with  $\mathcal{L} = \mathcal{H}_{\alpha,\beta}$ . Then (7.1) becomes

$$\sum_{\beta=1}^m \int_{\Omega} \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{H}_{\alpha,\beta}}(\mathbf{u}_\beta, \mathbf{v}_\alpha) d\mathbf{q} - \sum_{\beta=1}^m \int_{\Gamma} \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_\beta}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{\alpha,\beta}}} \mathbf{v}_\alpha d\sigma = \int_{\Omega} \mathbf{f}_\alpha \mathbf{v}_\alpha d\mathbf{q}. \quad (7.3)$$

Classically to take into account the Dirichlet boundary condition we take  $\mathbf{v}_\alpha \in H_{0,\Gamma_\alpha^D}^1$ , so from (7.3) we obtain

$$\sum_{\beta=1}^m \int_{\Omega} \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{H}_{\alpha,\beta}}(\mathbf{u}_\beta, \mathbf{v}_\alpha) d\mathbf{q} - \int_{\Gamma_\alpha^R} \sum_{\beta=1}^m \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_\beta}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{\alpha,\beta}}} \mathbf{v}_\alpha d\sigma = \int_{\Omega} \mathbf{f}_\alpha \mathbf{v}_\alpha d\mathbf{q}.$$

From boundary conditions (2.12), we obtain  $\forall \alpha \in [\![1, m]\!]$

$$\sum_{\beta=1}^m \int_{\Omega} \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{H}_{\alpha,\beta}}(\mathbf{u}_\beta, \mathbf{v}_\alpha) d\mathbf{q} + \int_{\Gamma_\alpha^R} a_\alpha^R \mathbf{u}_\alpha \mathbf{v}_\alpha d\sigma = \int_{\Gamma_\alpha^R} g_\alpha^R \mathbf{v}_\alpha d\sigma + \int_{\Omega} \mathbf{f}_\alpha \mathbf{v}_\alpha d\mathbf{q}. \quad (7.4)$$

Summing these equations on  $\alpha$  gives

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \sum_{\beta=1}^m \int_{\Omega} \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{H}_{\alpha,\beta}}(\mathbf{u}_\beta, \mathbf{v}_\alpha) d\mathbf{q} + \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \int_{\Gamma_\alpha^R} a_\alpha^R \mathbf{u}_\alpha \mathbf{v}_\alpha d\sigma \\ &= \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \int_{\Gamma_\alpha^R} g_\alpha^R \mathbf{v}_\alpha d\sigma + \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \int_{\Omega} \mathbf{f}_\alpha \mathbf{v}_\alpha d\mathbf{q}. \end{aligned} \quad (7.5)$$

We can easily prove that (7.5) is equivalent to (7.4) : a simple sum on  $\alpha$  of (7.4) gives (7.5) and, reciprocally, if we choose in (7.5)  $\mathbf{v}$  such that  $\mathbf{v}_\beta = 0$ ,  $\forall \beta \in [\![1, m]\!] \setminus \alpha$  then we obtain (7.4).

Then from (7.5), we obtain the variational formulation for the *vector* BVP (2.10)-(2.12) given by



### Variational formulation for the *vector* BVP

Find  $\mathbf{u} \in H_{g_1^D, \Gamma_1^D}^1 \times \dots \times H_{g_m^D, \Gamma_m^D}^1$  such that

$$\mathbf{A}_{\mathcal{H}}(\mathbf{u}, \mathbf{v}) = \mathcal{F}(\mathbf{v}) \quad \forall \mathbf{v} \in H_{0, \Gamma_1^D}^1 \times \dots \times H_{0, \Gamma_m^D}^1 \quad (7.6)$$

where

$$\mathbf{A}_{\mathcal{H}}(\mathbf{u}, \mathbf{v}) = \int_{\Omega} \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{H}}(\mathbf{u}, \mathbf{v}) d\mathbf{q} + \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \int_{\Gamma_{\alpha}^R} a_{\alpha}^R \mathbf{u}_{\alpha} \mathbf{v}_{\alpha} d\sigma \quad (7.7)$$

$$\mathcal{F}(\mathbf{v}) = \int_{\Omega} \langle \mathbf{f}, \mathbf{v} \rangle d\mathbf{q} + \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \int_{\Gamma_{\alpha}^R} g_{\alpha}^R \mathbf{v}_{\alpha} d\sigma \quad (7.8)$$

where

$$\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{H}}(\mathbf{u}, \mathbf{v}) = \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \sum_{\beta=1}^m \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{H}_{\alpha, \beta}}(\mathbf{u}_{\beta}, \mathbf{v}_{\alpha}) \quad (7.9)$$

By an extension theorem,  $\forall \alpha \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket$ , if  $g_{\alpha}^D \in H^{1/2}(\Gamma_{\alpha}^D)$ , there exists  $R_{\alpha}^D \in H^1(\Omega)$  such that  $\gamma_{\Gamma_{\alpha}^D}(R_{\alpha}^D) = g_{\alpha}^D$ . We set  $\mathbf{R}^D = (R_1^D, \dots, R_m^D) \in (H^1(\Omega))^m$  and  $\mathbf{w} = \mathbf{u} - \mathbf{R}^D$ . Then the previous variational formulation can be written equivalently as



### Variational formulation for the *vector* BVP with an extension function

Find  $\mathbf{w} \in H_{0, \Gamma_1^D}^1 \times \dots \times H_{0, \Gamma_m^D}^1$  such that

$$\mathbf{A}_{\mathcal{H}}(\mathbf{w}, \mathbf{v}) = \mathcal{F}(\mathbf{v}) - \mathbf{A}_{\mathcal{H}}(\mathbf{R}^D, \mathbf{v}) \quad \forall \mathbf{v} \in H_{0, \Gamma_1^D}^1 \times \dots \times H_{0, \Gamma_m^D}^1 \quad (7.10)$$

## 7.2 Discrete Variational formulation

Using the notations of Section 5.3, the discretisation of the variational formulation (7.6) is given by



### Discrete variational formulation

Find  $\mathbf{u}_h = (\mathbf{u}_{h,1}, \dots, \mathbf{u}_{h,m}) \in H_{g_{h,1}^D, \Gamma_{h,1}^D}^{1,h} \times \dots \times H_{g_{h,m}^D, \Gamma_{h,m}^D}^{1,h}$  such that

$$\mathbf{A}_{\mathcal{H}}^h(\mathbf{u}_h, \mathbf{v}_h) = \mathcal{F}^h(\mathbf{v}_h), \quad \forall \mathbf{v}_h \in H_{0, \Gamma_{h,1}^D}^{1,h} \times \dots \times H_{0, \Gamma_{h,m}^D}^{1,h} \quad (7.11)$$

where

$$\mathbf{A}_{\mathcal{H}}^h(\mathbf{u}_h, \mathbf{v}_h) = \int_{\Omega_h} \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{H}}(\mathbf{u}_h, \mathbf{v}_h) d\mathbf{q} + \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \int_{\Gamma_{h,\alpha}^R} a_{\alpha}^R \mathbf{u}_{h,\alpha} \mathbf{v}_{h,\alpha} d\sigma \quad (7.12)$$

$$\mathcal{F}^h(\mathbf{v}_h) = \int_{\Omega_h} \langle \mathbf{f}, \mathbf{v}_h \rangle d\mathbf{q} + \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \int_{\Gamma_{h,\alpha}^R} g_{\alpha}^R \mathbf{v}_{h,\alpha} d\sigma \quad (7.13)$$

Let  $\mathbf{R}_h^D = (\mathbf{R}_{h,1}^D, \dots, \mathbf{R}_{h,m}^D) \in (H^{1,h}(\Omega_h))^m$  where, for all  $\alpha \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket$ ,  $\mathbf{R}_{h,\alpha}^D$  is the discrete extension by zero of  $g_{\alpha}^D$  defined in (6.15). Then, the discretisation

of the variational formulation (7.10) is given by

 **Discrete variational formulation with an extension function**

Find  $\mathbf{w}_h \in H_{0,\Gamma_{h,1}^D}^{1,h} \times \dots \times H_{0,\Gamma_{h,m}^D}^{1,h}$  such that

$$\mathbf{A}_{\mathcal{H}}^h(\mathbf{w}_h, \mathbf{v}_h) = \mathcal{F}^h(\mathbf{v}_h) - \mathbf{A}_{\mathcal{H}}^h(\mathbf{R}_h^D, \mathbf{v}_h), \quad \forall \mathbf{v}_h \in H_{0,\Gamma_{h,1}^D}^{1,h} \times \dots \times H_{0,\Gamma_{h,m}^D}^{1,h} \quad (7.14)$$

Obviously, we have  $\mathbf{u}_h = \mathbf{w}_h + \mathbf{R}_h^D$ .

### 7.3 Matrix representation of the discrete variational formulation : the *vector* case

In this section, we set  $n_q = T_h \cdot n_q$ ,  $q^i = T_h \cdot q^i$ ,  $\varphi_i = T_h \cdot \varphi_i$  and  $n_{dof} = m \times n_q$ . For all  $\alpha \in [1, m]$ , let  $\mathcal{I}_{D,\alpha}$  be the set defined by

$$\mathcal{I}_{D,\alpha} = \left\{ i \in [1, n_q] \mid q^i \in \overline{\Gamma_{h,\alpha}^D} \right\} \quad (7.15)$$

and  $\mathcal{I}_{D,\alpha}^c$  its complement in  $[1, n_q]$ . We denote by  $N_\alpha$  the cardinality of  $\mathcal{I}_{D,\alpha}^c$ . Using notations of (5.9) and (5.10) we have :

- Let  $\mathbf{u}_h = (\mathbf{u}_{h,1}, \dots, \mathbf{u}_{h,m}) \in H_{g_{h,1}^D, \Gamma_{h,1}^D}^{1,h} \times \dots \times H_{g_{h,m}^D, \Gamma_{h,m}^D}^{1,h}$  the solution of (7.11). We denote by  $\mathbf{U} = (\mathbf{u}^1, \dots, \mathbf{u}^m)^t$  the block vector in  $\mathbb{R}^{n_{dof}}$  such that,  $\forall \mu \in [1, m]$ ,  $\mathbf{u}^\mu \in \mathbb{R}^{n_q}$  with,  $\forall i \in [1, n_q]$ ,  $\mathbf{u}_i^\mu = \mathbf{u}_{h,\mu}(q^i)$ . From (5.9), we can write  $\mathbf{u}_h$  using  $\mathbf{U}$  :

$$\mathbf{u}_h = \sum_{\mu=1}^m \mathbf{u}_{h,\mu} \mathbf{e}_\mu = \sum_{\mu=1}^m \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n_q} \mathbf{u}_i^\mu \varphi_i \right) \mathbf{e}_\mu$$

One can also note that

$$\forall \mu \in [1, m], \quad \forall i \in \mathcal{I}_{D,\mu}, \quad \mathbf{u}_i^\mu = g_{h,\mu}^D(q^i)$$

and thus

$$\mathbf{u}_{h,\mu} = \sum_{i \in \mathcal{I}_{D,\mu}^c} \mathbf{u}_i^\mu \varphi_i + \sum_{i \in \mathcal{I}_{D,\mu}} g_{h,\mu}^D(q^i) \varphi_i. \quad (7.16)$$

- Let  $\mathbf{w}_h = (\mathbf{w}_{h,1}, \dots, \mathbf{w}_{h,m}) \in H_{0,\Gamma_{h,1}^D}^{1,h} \times \dots \times H_{0,\Gamma_{h,m}^D}^{1,h}$  be the solution of (7.14). We denote by  $\mathbf{W} = (\mathbf{w}^1, \dots, \mathbf{w}^m)^t$  the block vector in  $\mathbb{R}^{n_{dof}}$  such that,  $\forall \mu \in [1, m]$ ,  $\mathbf{w}^\mu \in \mathbb{R}^{n_q}$  with  $\mathbf{w}_i^\mu = \mathbf{w}_{h,\mu}(q^i)$ ,  $\forall i \in [1, n_q]$ . From (5.9), we can write  $\mathbf{w}_h$  in function of  $\mathbf{W}$  :

$$\mathbf{w}_h = \sum_{\mu=1}^m \mathbf{w}_{h,\mu} \mathbf{e}_\mu = \sum_{\mu=1}^m \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n_q} \mathbf{w}_i^\mu \varphi_i \right) \mathbf{e}_\mu.$$

One can also note that

$$\forall \mu \in [1, m], \quad \forall i \in \mathcal{I}_{D,\mu}, \quad \mathbf{w}_i^\mu = 0$$

and thus

$$\mathbf{w}_{h,\mu} = \sum_{i \in \mathcal{I}_{D,\mu}^c} \mathbf{w}_i^\mu \varphi_i. \quad (7.17)$$

We also obtain

$$\text{Span}\left(H_{0,\Gamma_{h,1}^D}^{1,h} \times \dots \times H_{0,\Gamma_{h,m}^D}^{1,h}\right) = \{\varphi_i \mathbf{e}_\gamma \mid \gamma \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket, i \in \mathcal{I}_{D,\gamma}^c\} \quad (7.18)$$

- Let  $\mathbf{R}_h^D = (\mathbf{R}_{h,1}^D, \dots, \mathbf{R}_{h,m}^D) \in (H^{1,h}(\Omega_h))^m$  where, for all  $\mu \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket$ ,  $\mathbf{R}_{h,\mu}^D$  is the discrete extension by zero of  $g_\mu^D$  defined in (6.15). We denote by  $\mathbf{R} = (\mathbf{R}^1, \dots, \mathbf{R}^m)^t$  the block vector in  $\mathbb{R}^{n_{\text{dof}}}$  such that,  $\forall \mu \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket$ ,  $\mathbf{R}^\mu \in \mathbb{R}^{n_q}$  with, for all  $j \in \llbracket 1, n_q \rrbracket$ ,

$$\mathbf{R}_j^\mu = \mathbf{R}_{h,\mu}(q^j) = \begin{cases} g_\mu^D(q^j) & \text{if } j \in \mathcal{I}_{D,\mu}, \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}. \quad (7.19)$$

As we have  $\mathbf{u}_h = \mathbf{w}_h + \mathbf{R}_h^D$ , with these notations, one can write equivalently this equation in the vector form  $\mathbf{U} = \mathbf{W} + \mathbf{R}$ .

In the discrete variational formulation (7.14)  $\mathbf{v}_h \in H_{0,\Gamma_{h,1}^D}^{1,h} \times \dots \times H_{0,\Gamma_{h,m}^D}^{1,h}$  so, from (7.18), bilinearity of  $\mathbf{A}_h^h$  and linearity of  $\mathbf{F}^h$ , the discrete variational formulations (7.11) and (7.14) are equivalent to

$$\mathbf{A}_h^h(\mathbf{u}_h, \varphi_i \mathbf{e}_\gamma) = \mathbf{F}^h(\varphi_i \mathbf{e}_\gamma), \quad \forall \gamma \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket, \quad \forall i \in \mathcal{I}_{D,\gamma}^c \quad (7.20)$$

and

$$\mathbf{A}_h^h(\mathbf{w}_h, \varphi_i \mathbf{e}_\gamma) = \mathbf{F}^h(\varphi_i \mathbf{e}_\gamma) - \mathbf{A}_h^h(\mathbf{R}_h^D, \varphi_i \mathbf{e}_\gamma), \quad \forall \gamma \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket, \quad \forall i \in \mathcal{I}_{D,\gamma}^c \quad (7.21)$$

To explicitly write the linear system associated to (7.20) or (7.21), we introduce the  $n_{\text{dof}}$ -by- $n_{\text{dof}}$  block matrix  $\mathbf{A}$  partitioned in  $m^2$  blocks defined by

$$\mathbf{A} := \left[ \begin{array}{c|c|c} \mathbf{A}^{1,1} & \dots & \mathbf{A}^{1,m} \\ \hline \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ \hline \mathbf{A}^{m,1} & \dots & \mathbf{A}^{m,m} \end{array} \right] \quad (7.22)$$

where each block  $\mathbf{A}^{\gamma,\mu}$  is the  $n_q$ -by- $n_q$  matrix given by

$$\mathbf{A}_{i,j}^{\gamma,\mu} = \mathbf{A}_h^h(\varphi_j \mathbf{e}_\mu, \varphi_i \mathbf{e}_\gamma) \quad \forall (i, j) \in \llbracket 1, n_q \rrbracket^2. \quad (7.23)$$

Using (7.12) with (7.9) gives

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{A}_h^h(\varphi_j \mathbf{e}_\mu, \varphi_i \mathbf{e}_\gamma) &= \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \sum_{\beta=1}^m \int_{\Omega_h} \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{H}_{\alpha,\beta}}(\varphi_j \delta_{\mu,\beta}, \varphi_i \delta_{\gamma,\alpha}) d\mathbf{q} \\ &\quad + \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \int_{\Gamma_{h,\alpha}^R} a_\alpha^R \varphi_j \delta_{\mu,\alpha} \varphi_i \delta_{\gamma,\alpha} d\sigma \end{aligned}$$

So we obtain  $\forall (i, j) \in \llbracket 1, n_q \rrbracket^2$

$$\mathbf{A}_{i,j}^{\gamma,\mu} = \int_{\Omega_h} \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{H}_{\gamma,\mu}}(\varphi_j, \varphi_i) d\mathbf{q} + \delta_{\mu,\gamma} \int_{\Gamma_{h,\gamma}^R} a_\gamma^R \varphi_j \varphi_i d\sigma \quad (7.24)$$

We also denote by  $\mathbf{b} = (\mathbf{b}^1, \dots, \mathbf{b}^m)^t$  the block vector in  $\mathbb{R}^{m \times n_q}$  defined by

$$\mathbf{b}_{i+(\gamma-1)n_q} = \mathbf{b}_i^\gamma = \mathcal{F}^h(\varphi_i \mathbf{e}_\gamma) \quad (7.25)$$

Using (7.13), we have

$$\mathcal{F}^h(\varphi_i \mathbf{e}_\gamma) = \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \int_{\Omega_h} \mathbf{f}_\alpha \varphi_i \delta_{\gamma,\alpha} d\mathbf{q} + \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \int_{\Gamma_{h,\alpha}^R} g_\alpha^R \varphi_i \delta_{\gamma,\alpha} d\sigma$$

and we obtain  $\forall i \in [1, n_q]$

$$\mathbf{b}_i^\gamma = \int_{\Omega_h} \mathbf{f}_\gamma \varphi_i d\mathbf{q} + \int_{\Gamma_{h,\gamma}^R} g_\gamma^R \varphi_i d\sigma \quad (7.26)$$

By the bilinearity of  $\mathbf{A}_h^h$ , we have  $\forall \gamma \in [1, m]$ ,  $\forall i \in [1, n_q]$ ,

$$\mathbf{A}_h^h(\mathbf{u}_h, \varphi_i \mathbf{e}_\gamma) = \sum_{\mu=1}^m \mathbf{A}_h^h(\mathbf{u}_{h,\mu} \mathbf{e}_\mu, \varphi_i \mathbf{e}_\gamma)$$

and

$$\mathbf{A}_h^h(\mathbf{u}_{h,\mu} \mathbf{e}_\mu, \varphi_i \mathbf{e}_\gamma) = \sum_{j=1}^{n_q} \mathbf{u}_j^\mu \mathbf{A}_h^h(\varphi_j \mathbf{e}_\mu, \varphi_i \mathbf{e}_\gamma) = \sum_{j=1}^{n_q} \mathbf{A}_{i,j}^{\gamma,\mu} \mathbf{u}_j^\mu$$

So we have,

$$\mathbf{A}_h^h(\mathbf{u}_h, \varphi_i \mathbf{e}_\gamma) = \left( \sum_{\mu=1}^m \mathbf{A}^{\gamma,\mu} \mathbf{u}^\mu \right)_i = (\mathbf{AU})_{i+(\gamma-1)n_q}.$$

Using (7.20), the matrix form of the discrete variational formulation (7.11) is

### Matrix form of discrete variational formulation

Find  $\mathbf{U} \in \mathbb{R}^{n_{dof}}$  such that  $\forall \gamma \in [1, m]$

$$(\mathbf{AU})_{i+(\gamma-1)n_q} = \mathbf{b}_{i+(\gamma-1)n_q}, \quad \forall i \in \mathcal{I}_{D,\gamma}^c \quad (7.27)$$

$$(\mathbf{U})_{i+(\gamma-1)n_q} = g_{h,\gamma}^D(\mathbf{q}^i), \quad \forall i \in \mathcal{I}_{D,\gamma}. \quad (7.28)$$

As  $\mathbf{u}_h = \mathbf{w}_h + \mathbf{R}_h^D$  and  $\mathbf{U} = \mathbf{W} + \mathbf{R}$ , using (7.21), the matrix form of the discrete variational formulation (7.14) is

### Matrix form of discrete variational formulation with an extension function

Find  $\mathbf{W} \in \mathbb{R}^{n_{dof}}$  such that  $\forall \gamma \in [1, m]$

$$(\mathbf{AW})_{i+(\gamma-1)n_q} = \mathbf{b}_{i+(\gamma-1)n_q} - (\mathbf{AR})_{i+(\gamma-1)n_q} \quad \forall i \in \mathcal{I}_{D,\gamma}^c \quad (7.29)$$

$$(\mathbf{W})_{i+(\gamma-1)n_q} = 0 \quad \forall i \in \mathcal{I}_{D,\gamma}. \quad (7.30)$$

To solve this problem, we define  $\mathcal{I}_D$  as the subset of  $[1, n_{dof}]$  such that

$$\mathcal{I}_D = \bigcup_{\alpha=1}^m \{l + (\alpha - 1)n_q, \forall l \in \mathcal{I}_{D,\alpha}\} \quad (7.31)$$

and  $\mathcal{I}_D^c$  its complement. We set  $N = \#\mathcal{I}_D^c = \sum_{\alpha=1}^m N_\alpha$ .

We denote by  $\mathbf{W}(\mathcal{I}_D^c)$  the restriction of  $\mathbf{W}$  to  $\mathcal{I}_D^c$  indices such that  $\mathbf{W}(\mathcal{I}_D^c) = (\mathbf{w}^1(\mathcal{I}_{D,1}^c), \dots, \mathbf{w}^m(\mathcal{I}_{D,m}^c))^t \in \mathbb{R}^N$  and  $\mathbf{A}(\mathcal{I}_D^c, \mathcal{I}_D^c)$  the  $N$ -by- $N$  block matrix, submatrix of  $\mathbf{A}$  obtained by deleting  $\mathcal{I}_D$  rows and columns such that

$$\mathbf{A}(\mathcal{I}_D^c, \mathcal{I}_D^c) = \left[ \begin{array}{c|c} \mathbf{A}^{1,1}(\mathcal{I}_{D,1}^c, \mathcal{I}_{D,1}^c) & \dots \\ \vdots & \ddots \\ \hline \mathbf{A}^{m,1}(\mathcal{I}_{D,m}^c, \mathcal{I}_{D,1}^c) & \dots \end{array} \right] \quad \left[ \begin{array}{c|c} \mathbf{A}^{1,m}(\mathcal{I}_{D,1}^c, \mathcal{I}_{D,m}^c) \\ \vdots \\ \hline \mathbf{A}^{m,m}(\mathcal{I}_{D,m}^c, \mathcal{I}_{D,m}^c) \end{array} \right]$$

Each block  $\mathbf{A}^{\alpha,\beta}(\mathcal{I}_{D,\alpha}^c, \mathcal{I}_{D,\beta}^c)$  is then a  $N_\alpha$ -by- $N_\beta$  matrix.

From (7.29)-(7.30), we deduce the linear system equivalent to the discrete variational formulation with an extension function (7.14) :



### Linear system of discrete variational formulation with an extension function

Find  $\mathbf{W} \in \mathbb{R}^{n_{\text{dof}}}$  such that

$$\mathbf{A}(\mathcal{I}_D^c, \mathcal{I}_D^c) \mathbf{W}(\mathcal{I}_D^c) = \mathbf{d}(\mathcal{I}_D^c) \quad (7.32)$$

$$\mathbf{W}(\mathcal{I}_D) = 0. \quad (7.33)$$

where  $\mathbf{d} = \mathbf{b} - \mathbf{A}\mathbf{R} \in \mathbb{R}^{n_{\text{dof}}}$ .

We can note that  $\mathbf{U}(\mathcal{I}_D) = \mathbf{R}(\mathcal{I}_D)$  and  $\mathbf{U}(\mathcal{I}_D^c) = \mathbf{W}(\mathcal{I}_D^c)$ .

As in the scalar case to ease the computation of  $\mathbf{A}$  and  $\mathbf{b}$ , they are split using respectively (7.24) and (7.26). These decompositions come from the contribution without boundary condition and Robin boundary condition contribution.

For the terms without boundary conditions, we set  $\mathbf{H}$  as the  $n_{\text{dof}}$ -by- $n_{\text{dof}}$  block matrix where each block  $\mathbf{H}^{\gamma,\mu}$  is of order  $n_q$  with  $\forall (i,j) \in \llbracket 1, n_q \rrbracket^2$

$$\mathbf{H}_{i,j}^{\gamma,\mu} = \int_{\Omega_h} \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{H}_{\gamma,\mu}}(\varphi_j, \varphi_i) dq \quad (7.34)$$

$\mathbf{b}^f$  is the vector composed of  $m$  blocks where each block  $\mathbf{b}^{f,\gamma}$  is of dimension  $n_q$  with  $\forall i \in \llbracket 1, n_q \rrbracket$

$$\mathbf{b}_i^{f,\gamma} = \int_{\Omega_h} \mathbf{f}_\gamma \varphi_i dq. \quad (7.35)$$

Finally for the terms corresponding to *Robin* boundary condition the block diagonal matrix  $\mathbf{B}$  of dimension  $n_{\text{dof}}$ -by- $n_{\text{dof}}$  is first defined with its  $\gamma$ -th diagonal block  $\mathbf{B}^\gamma$  given by

$$\mathbf{B} = \text{diag}(\mathbf{B}^1, \dots, \mathbf{B}^m), \text{ with } \mathbf{B}_{i,j}^\gamma = \int_{\Gamma_{h,\gamma}^R} a_\gamma^R \varphi_j \varphi_i d\sigma, \quad \forall (i,j) \in \llbracket 1, \mathcal{T}_h \cdot n_q \rrbracket^2 \quad (7.36)$$

where each diagonal block  $\mathbf{B}^\gamma$ ,  $\gamma \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket$ , is a  $\mathcal{T}_h \cdot n_q$ -by- $\mathcal{T}_h \cdot n_q$  matrix. The block vector  $\mathbf{b}^R$  is defined as follows

$$\mathbf{b}_i^{R,\gamma} = \int_{\Gamma_{h,\gamma}^R} g_\gamma^R \varphi_i d\sigma \quad (7.37)$$

Using all these notations we obtain

$$\mathbf{A} = \mathbb{H} + \mathbf{B} \quad (7.38)$$

$$\mathbf{b} = \mathbf{b}^f + \mathbf{b}^R \quad (7.39)$$

We give in Algorithm 7.1 the successive steps to obtain vector  $\mathbf{U} = \mathbf{W} + \mathbf{R}$ .

---

**Algorithm 7.1** Steps for solving the *Vector* Boundary Value Problem

---

- 1: Assembly of the matrix  $\mathbb{H}$
  - 2: Computation of  $\mathbf{b}^f$
  - 3: Computation of *generalized Robin* contributions :  $\mathbf{B}$  and  $\mathbf{b}^R$
  - 4: Computation of *Dirichlet* contributions :  $\mathcal{I}_D$ ,  $\mathcal{I}_D^c$  and  $\mathbf{R}$ .
  - 5:  $\mathbf{b} \leftarrow \mathbf{b}^f + \mathbf{b}^R$
  - 6:  $\mathbf{A} \leftarrow \mathbb{H} + \mathbf{B}$
  - 7:  $\mathbf{b} \leftarrow \mathbf{b} - \mathbf{A}\mathbf{R}$
  - 8:  $\mathbf{U}(\mathcal{I}_D^c) \leftarrow \text{SOLVE}(\mathbf{A}(\mathcal{I}_D^c), \mathbf{b}(\mathcal{I}_D^c))$
  - 9:  $\mathbf{U}(\mathcal{I}_D) \leftarrow \mathbf{R}(\mathcal{I}_D)$
- 

Lines 1 to 4 in Algorithm 7.1 are now detailed.

## 7.4 Matrix assembly

In this section we focus on the assembly of  $\mathbb{H}$  defined in (7.34). As  $\mathcal{H}_{\gamma,\beta}$  is an  $\mathcal{L}$ -operator we can compute the  $n_q$ -by- $n_q$  matrix  $\mathbb{H}^{\gamma,\mu}$  using the `DASSEMBLYP1_BASE` function from Algorithm 6.11 :

$$\mathbb{H}^{\gamma,\mu} \leftarrow \text{DASSEMBLYP1\_BASE}(\mathcal{T}_h, \mathcal{H}_{\gamma,\mu})$$

So using the Hoperator structure from section 4.4.2, we obtain the simple Algorithm 7.2 to approximate  $\mathbb{H}$ .

---

**Algorithm 7.2**


---

**Input :**

- $\mathcal{T}_h$  : mesh structure associated to  $\Omega_h$  (see Section 4.1)
- $\text{Hop}$  : Hoperator structure (see Section 4.4.2)

**Output :**

- $\mathbb{H}$  :  $n_{\text{dof}}$ -by- $n_{\text{dof}}$  sparse matrix.  $n_{\text{dof}} = H.m \times \mathcal{T}_h.n_q$

- 1: **Function**  $\mathbb{H} \leftarrow \text{HASSEMBLYP1\_BASE}(\mathcal{T}_h, \text{Hop})$
  - 2:    $n_{\text{dof}} \leftarrow \text{Hop.m} * \mathcal{T}_h.n_q$
  - 3:    $\mathbb{H} \leftarrow \text{SPARSE}(n_{\text{dof}}, n_{\text{dof}})$
  - 4:   **for**  $\alpha \leftarrow 1$  to  $\text{Hop.m}$  **do**
  - 5:      $\mathcal{I} \leftarrow \llbracket 1, \mathcal{T}_h.n_q \rrbracket + (\alpha - 1)\mathcal{T}_h.n_q$
  - 6:     **for**  $\beta \leftarrow 1$  to  $\text{Hop.m}$  **do**
  - 7:        $\mathcal{J} \leftarrow \llbracket 1, \mathcal{T}_h.n_q \rrbracket + (\beta - 1)\mathcal{T}_h.n_q$
  - 8:        $\mathbb{H}(\mathcal{I}, \mathcal{J}) \leftarrow \text{DASSEMBLYP1\_BASE}(\mathcal{T}_h, \text{Hop.H}(\alpha, \beta))$
  - 9:     **end for**
  - 10:   **end for**
  - 11: **end Function**
- 

As the first line in Algorithm 7.1 is performed using the function `HASSEMBLYP1_BASE`, now we go to the next one : the computation of  $\mathbf{b}^f$  defined by (6.28)

## 7.5 Computation of the right-hand side $\mathbf{b}^f$

The block vector  $\mathbf{b}^f \in \mathbb{R}^{n_{\text{dof}}}$  is given in (7.35) where  $\mathbf{f} = (\mathbf{f}_1, \dots, \mathbf{f}_m) \in (L^2(\Omega))^m$  is the source term in the *vector* BVP (2.10). We choose to interpolate  $\mathbf{f}_\gamma$  by its  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange interpolate  $\pi_h(\mathbf{f}_\gamma)$  (see (5.11)) and we denote by  $\mathbf{F}^\gamma \in \mathbb{R}^{n_q}$  the vector defined by  $\mathbf{F}_i^\gamma = \mathbf{f}_\gamma(\mathbf{q}^i)$ ,  $\forall i \in \llbracket 1, n_q \rrbracket$ . As in Section 6.5, we obtain

$$\mathbf{b}_i^{f,\gamma} = \int_{\Omega_h} \mathbf{f}_\gamma \varphi_i d\mathbf{q} \approx \sum_{j=1}^{n_q} \mathbf{F}_j^\gamma \int_{\Omega_h} \varphi_j \varphi_i d\mathbf{q}$$

Using  $\mathbb{M}$  as the  $n_q$ -by- $n_q$  Mass matrix on  $\Omega_h$  defined in Section 6.5, we obtain

$$\mathbf{b}^{f,\gamma} \approx \mathbb{M} \mathbf{F}^\gamma$$

Thus we modify the function `RHS` of Algorithm 6.14 to take into account the vector case ( $m > 1$ ). This new version, compatible with the scalar case ( $m = 1$ ), is given in Algorithm 7.3.

---

**Algorithm 7.3** function `RHS` :  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange approximation of the right-hand side  $\mathbf{b}^f$  given by (7.35)

---

**Input :**

$\mathbf{f}$  : 1-by- $m$  array of functions from  $\Omega$  to  $\mathbb{R}$ .  
 $\forall \alpha \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket$ ,  $\mathbf{f}(\alpha)$  is the function  $\mathbf{f}_\alpha$ .

$\mathcal{T}_h$  :  $\Omega_h$  mesh structure (see Section 4)

**Output :**

$\mathbf{b}^f$  :  $\mathbb{R}^{n_{\text{dof}}}$  vector defined in (7.35) with  $n_{\text{dof}} = m \times \mathcal{T}_h.n_q$

```

1: Function  $\mathbf{b}^f \leftarrow \text{RHS}(\mathcal{T}_h, \mathbf{f})$ 
2:  $\text{LMass} \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(\mathcal{T}_h.\text{d}, \emptyset, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 1)$ 
3:  $\mathbb{M} \leftarrow \text{DASSEMBLYP1\_BASE}(\mathcal{T}_h, \text{LMass})$ 
4:  $\mathbf{b}^f \leftarrow \mathbf{0}_{n_{\text{dof}}}$ 
5:  $\mathcal{I} \leftarrow \llbracket 1, \mathcal{T}_h.n_q \rrbracket$ 
6: for  $\alpha \leftarrow 1$  to  $m$  do
7:    $\mathbf{b}^f(\mathcal{I}) \leftarrow \mathbb{M} * \text{SETFDATA}(\mathbf{f}(\alpha), \mathcal{T}_h)$ 
8:    $\mathcal{I} \leftarrow \mathcal{I} + \mathcal{T}_h.n_q$ 
9: end for
10: end Function

```

---

The first two lines of Algorithm 7.1 are done. Now we study the three following ones which correspond to the contributions of the different boundary conditions.

## 7.6 Boundary conditions

Now, as seen in Algorithm 7.1, we must compute the contributions of

- *Generalized Robin* boundary condition : vector  $\mathbf{b}^R$  and matrix  $\mathbb{B}$  respectively given by (7.37) and (7.36),
- *Dirichlet* boundary condition : the sets  $\mathcal{I}_D, \mathcal{I}_D^c$ , defined by (7.31) and the vector  $\mathbf{R}$  given in section 7.3.

### 7.6.1 Generalized vector Robin boundary conditions

In the equation (2.12) of the vector BVP, we have imposed the *generalized vector Robin* boundary conditions on  $\Gamma_\alpha^R$ ,  $\forall \alpha \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket$ . We defined the corresponding contributions  $\mathbf{B}$  and  $\mathbf{b}^R$  respectively in (7.36) and (7.37).

We first explain how to compute the block vector  $\mathbf{b}^R$ . In (4.3), we have set  $\Gamma_{h,\alpha}^R = \bigcup_{l \in \mathcal{I}_{\text{labels}}^{R,\alpha}} \Gamma_h^{\text{labels}(l)}$ . Let  $\alpha \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket$ , using notations of Sections 4.2 and 4.3, we set, for  $l \in \mathcal{I}_{\text{labels}}^{R,\alpha}$ ,  $g^{\alpha,l}$  as the restriction of  $g_\alpha^R$  to  $\Gamma_h^{\text{labels}(l)}$  also given by  $g^{\alpha,l} = \text{bclR}(\alpha, l).g$ . Then we have

$$\mathbf{b}_i^{R,\alpha} = \sum_{l \in \mathcal{I}_{\text{labels}}^{R,\alpha}} \int_{\Gamma_h^{\text{labels}(l)}} g^{\alpha,l} \varphi_i d\mathbf{q}, \quad \forall i \in \llbracket 1, n_q \rrbracket.$$

For all  $l$  in  $\mathcal{I}_{\text{labels}}^{R,\alpha}$ , we set  $\mathbf{b}^{\alpha,l} \in \mathbb{R}^{\mathcal{T}_h \cdot n_q}$  as the vector defined by

$$\mathbf{b}_i^{\alpha,l} = \int_{\Gamma_h^{\text{labels}(l)}} g^{\alpha,l} \varphi_i d\mathbf{q}.$$

and then

$$\mathbf{b}^{R,\alpha} = \sum_{l \in \mathcal{I}_{\text{labels}}^{R,\alpha}} \mathbf{b}^{\alpha,l}.$$

As in the scalar case described in section 6.6.1, we denote by  $\mathbf{G}^{\alpha,l} \in \mathbb{R}^{n_q \cdot l}$  the vector defined by

$$\mathbf{G}_r^{\alpha,l} = g^{\alpha,l}(\mathcal{B}_h(l).q^r), \quad \forall r \in \llbracket 1, n_{q,l} \rrbracket$$

Using the *boundary mass* matrix defined in (6.51), we obtain the  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange interpolation of  $\mathbf{b}^{\alpha,l}$  given by

$$\begin{cases} \mathbf{b}_{\mathcal{I}_l}^{\alpha,l} & \approx \mathbb{M}^l \mathbf{G}^{\alpha,l} \\ \mathbf{b}_{\mathcal{I}_l^c}^{\alpha,l} & = 0. \end{cases} \Leftrightarrow \begin{cases} \mathbf{b}_{\mathcal{I}_l + (\alpha-1)n_q} & \approx \mathbb{M}^l \mathbf{G}^{\alpha,l} \\ \mathbf{b}_{\mathcal{I}_l^c + (\alpha-1)n_q} & = 0. \end{cases} \quad (7.40)$$

We can note that  $\mathbb{M}^l$  matrix does not depend on  $\alpha$ .

We now explain the computation of the  $n_{\text{dof}}$ -by- $n_{\text{dof}}$  block diagonal matrix  $\mathbf{B} = \text{diag}(\mathbf{B}^1, \dots, \mathbf{B}^m)$ . Let  $\alpha \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket$ , using notations of Sections 4.3 and 4.2, we set, for  $l \in \mathcal{I}_{\text{labels}}^{R,\alpha}$ ,  $a^{\alpha,l}$  as the restriction of  $a_\alpha^R$  to  $\Gamma_h^{\text{labels}(l)}$  also given by  $a^{\alpha,l} = \text{bcl}(\alpha, l).\mathbf{ar}$ . Let  $\mathbf{B}^{\alpha,l}$  be the  $n_q$ -by- $n_q$  matrix defined by

$$\mathbf{B}_{i,j}^{\alpha,l} = \int_{\Gamma_h^{\text{labels}(l)}} a^{\alpha,l}(\mathbf{q}) \times \mathcal{T}_h \cdot \varphi_j(\mathbf{q}) \times \mathcal{T}_h \cdot \varphi_i(\mathbf{q}) d\mathbf{q}, \quad \forall (i, j) \in \llbracket 1, n_q \rrbracket^2.$$

So we obtain

$$\mathbf{B}^\alpha = \sum_{l \in \mathcal{I}_{\text{labels}}^{R,\alpha}} \mathbf{B}^{\alpha,l}$$

Using (6.50), if  $i \notin \mathcal{I}_l$  and  $j \notin \mathcal{I}_l$  we have  $\mathbf{B}_{i,j}^{\alpha,l} = 0$ . Otherwise, there exists  $(r, s) \in \llbracket 1, n_{q,l} \rrbracket^2$  such that  $i = \mathcal{I}_l(r)$  and  $j = \mathcal{I}_l(s)$  and we obtain

$$\mathbf{B}_{i,j}^{\alpha,l} = \int_{\Gamma_h^{\text{labels}(l)}} a^{\alpha,l}(\mathbf{q}) \times \mathcal{B}_h(l) \cdot \varphi_s(\mathbf{q}) \times \mathcal{B}_h(l) \cdot \varphi_r(\mathbf{q}) d\mathbf{q}$$

Let  $l \in \mathcal{I}_{labels}^{R,\alpha}$  and  $\mathbb{W}^{\alpha,l}$  the  $n_{q,l}$ -by- $n_{q,l}$  boundary weighted Mass matrix defined for all  $(r,s) \in \llbracket 1, n_{q,l} \rrbracket^2$  by

$$\mathbb{W}_{r,s}^{\alpha,l} = \int_{\Gamma_h^{labels(l)}} a^{\alpha,l}(q) \times \mathcal{B}_h(l) \cdot \varphi_s(q) \times \mathcal{B}_h(l) \cdot \varphi_r(q) dq \quad (7.41)$$

Then we obtain

$$\mathbb{B}_{i,j}^{\alpha,l} = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } i \notin \mathcal{I}_l \text{ and } j \notin \mathcal{I}_l, \\ \mathbb{W}_{r,s}^{\alpha,l} & \text{otherwise, with } i = \mathcal{I}_l(r) \text{ and } j = \mathcal{I}_l(s). \end{cases} \quad (7.42)$$

Each matrix  $\mathbb{W}^{\alpha,l}$  can be approximated using `DASSEMBLYP1_BASE` function (in Algorithm 6.11) and then a  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange approximation of  $\mathbb{B}$  is computed using Algorithm 7.4.

---

**Algorithm 7.4** function `ROBINBC` (vector version)

---

**Input :**

pde : a PDE structure.

**Output :**

$\mathbf{b}^R$  : vector of dimension  $n_{dof} = pde.m \times pde.\mathcal{T}_h.n_q$   
 $\mathbb{B}$  :  $n_{dof}$ -by- $n_{dof}$  matrix (see (7.36))

```

1: Function  $[\mathbb{B}, \mathbf{b}^R] \leftarrow \text{ROBINBC}(pde)$ 
2:    $m \leftarrow pde.m$ ,  $n_q \leftarrow pde.\mathcal{T}_h.n_q$ ,  $d \leftarrow pde.d$ 
3:    $n_{dof} \leftarrow m \times n_q$ ,
4:    $\mathbf{b}^R \leftarrow \mathbf{0}_{n_{dof}}$ 
5:    $\mathbb{B} \leftarrow \mathbb{O}_{n_{dof} \times n_{dof}}$  ▷ sparse matrix
6:   LMass  $\leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(d, \mathbb{O}_{d \times d}, \mathbf{0}_d, \mathbf{0}_d, 1)$ 
7:   for  $l \leftarrow 1$  to  $pde.n_{lab}$  do
8:      $\mathbb{M}^l \leftarrow \text{DASSEMBLYP1_BASE}(pde.\mathcal{B}_h(l), \text{LMass})$ 
9:     for  $\alpha \leftarrow 1$  to  $m$  do ▷ Contributions on  $\Gamma_{h,\alpha}^N$ 
10:     $\mathcal{I}_l^\alpha \leftarrow pde.\mathcal{B}_h(l).\text{toGlobal} + (\alpha - 1)n_q$ 
11:    if  $pde.bclR(\alpha, l).g \neq \emptyset$  then
12:       $\mathbf{g}^l \leftarrow \text{SETFDATA}(pde.bclR(\alpha, l).g, pde.\mathcal{B}_h(l))$ 
13:       $\mathbf{b}^R(\mathcal{I}_l^\alpha) \leftarrow \mathbf{b}^R(\mathcal{I}_l^\alpha) + \mathbb{M}^{R,l} * \mathbf{g}^l$ 
14:    end if
15:    if  $pde.bclR(\alpha, l).ar \neq \emptyset$  then
16:       $\text{LMassR} \leftarrow \text{LOPERATOR}(d, \mathbb{O}_{d \times d}, \mathbf{0}_d, \mathbf{0}_d, pde.bcl(\alpha, l).ar)$ 
17:       $\mathbb{W}^{\alpha,l} \leftarrow \text{DASSEMBLYP1_BASE}(pde.\mathcal{B}_h(l), \text{LMassR})$ 
18:       $\mathbb{B}(\mathcal{I}_l^\alpha, \mathcal{I}_l^\alpha) \leftarrow \mathbb{B}(\mathcal{I}_l^\alpha, \mathcal{I}_l^\alpha) + \mathbb{W}^{\alpha,l}$ 
19:    end if
20:   end for
21:   end for
22: end Function

```

---

### 7.6.2 Dirichlet boundary conditions

Finally for the Dirichlet boundary conditions, we modify the scalar version of the function `DIRICHLETBC` - see Algorithm 6.18 - building the subset  $\mathcal{I}_D$  of  $\llbracket 1, n_{dof} \rrbracket$  defined in (7.31), its complement  $\mathcal{I}_D^c$  and the block vector  $\mathbf{R}$  defined in (7.19). The vector version of this function is given in Algorithm 7.5.

---

**Algorithm 7.5** function `DIRICHLETBC` (vector version)

---

**Input :**

pde : a PDE structure.

**Output :** $\mathbf{R}^D$  : vector of dimension  $n_{\text{dof}} = \text{pde.m} \times \text{pde.T}_h.\text{n}_q$  (see (7.19)) $\mathcal{I}_D$  : defined in (7.31) $\mathcal{I}_D^c$  : complement of  $\mathcal{I}_D$  in  $\llbracket 1, n_{\text{dof}} \rrbracket$ .1: **Function**  $[\mathcal{I}_D, \mathcal{I}_D^c, \mathbf{R}^D] \leftarrow \text{DIRICHLETBC}(\text{pde})$ 2:  $n_{\text{dof}} \leftarrow \text{pde.m} \times \text{pde.Th.n}_q$ 3:  $\mathbf{R}^D \leftarrow \mathbf{0}_{n_{\text{dof}}}$ 4:  $\mathcal{I}_D \leftarrow \emptyset$ 5: **for**  $l \leftarrow 1$  to  $\text{pde.n}_{\text{lab}}$  **do**6:   **for**  $\alpha \leftarrow 1$  to  $\text{pde.m}$  **do**7:     **if**  $\text{pde.bclD}(\alpha, l).\text{g} \neq \emptyset$  **then** ▷ Dirichlet boundary condition8:        $\mathcal{I} \leftarrow \text{pde.B}_h(l).\text{toGlobal} + (\alpha - 1)n_q$ 9:        $\mathbf{R}^D(\mathcal{I}) \leftarrow \text{SETFDATA}(\text{pde.bcl}(\alpha, l).\text{g}, \text{pde.B}_h(l))$ 10:       $\mathcal{I}_D \leftarrow \mathcal{I}_D \cup \mathcal{I}$ 11:     **end if**12:   **end for**13:   **end for**14:    $\mathcal{I}_D^c \leftarrow \llbracket 1, n_{\text{dof}} \rrbracket \setminus \mathcal{I}_D$ 15: **end Function**

---

## 7.7 Construction and solution of the linear system

Using previous functions, we can easily modify the function `SOLVEPDE` acting on  $\mathcal{L}$ -operators from Algorithm 6.19 to obtain the function `SOLVEPDE` acting also on  $\mathcal{H}$ -operators given in Algorithm 7.6.

---

**Algorithm 7.6** function `SOLVEPDE` : solution of a *scalar* or *vector* BVP

---

**Input :**

pde : a PDE structure.

**Output :** $\mathbf{U}$  : vector of dimension  $n_{\text{dof}} = m \times \mathcal{T}_h.\text{n}_q$ .1: **Function**  $\mathbf{U} \leftarrow \text{SOLVEPDE}(\text{pde})$ 2:  $n_{\text{dof}} \leftarrow \text{pde.m} \times \text{pde.T}_h.\text{n}_q$ 3:  $\mathbb{A} \leftarrow \text{HASSEMBLYP1\_BASE}(\text{pde.T}_h, \text{pde.Op})$ 4:  $\mathbf{F}^\Omega \leftarrow \text{RHS}(\text{pde.T}_h, \text{pde.f})$ 5:  $[\mathbb{M}^R, \mathbf{F}^R] \leftarrow \text{ROBINBC}(\text{pde})$ 6:  $\mathbb{A} \leftarrow \mathbb{A} + \mathbb{M}^R$ 7:  $\mathbf{F} \leftarrow \mathbf{F}^\Omega + \mathbf{F}^R$ 8:  $[\mathbf{R}^D, \mathcal{I}_D, \mathcal{I}_D^c] \leftarrow \text{DIRICHLETBC}(\text{pde})$ 9:  $\mathbf{F} \leftarrow \mathbf{F} - \mathbb{A} * \mathbf{R}^D$ 10:  $\mathbf{U} \leftarrow \mathbf{0}_{n_{\text{dof}}}$ 11:  $\mathbf{U}(\mathcal{I}_D^c) \leftarrow \text{SOLVE}(\mathbb{A}(\mathcal{I}_D^c, \mathcal{I}_D^c), \mathbf{F}(\mathcal{I}_D^c))$ 12:  $\mathbf{U}(\mathcal{I}_D) \leftarrow \mathbf{R}^D(\mathcal{I}_D)$ 13: **end Function**

---

## 8 Performances of the classical or simplistic approach

We look at the performance of the algorithms implemented under Matlab[R2014b]/Octave[3.8.1] [4] and Python[3.4.0] [5] comparing with the one of FreeFEM++. Our reference machine is ....

More precisely, for a given BVP and for a given language, the time (in seconds) of construction of the linear system (assembly + right-hand side + boundary conditions - lines 3 to 8 in Algorithm 7.6) and the solution time (lines 9 to 12 in Algorithm 7.6) are given.

We may note that FreeFEM++ does not use an extension technique to take into account Dirichlet boundary conditions but a method enforcing on the Dirichlet rows of the matrix a very high value (e.g.  $tgv = 1e + 30$ ) on the diagonal term (which makes negligible the remaining terms of the row) and on the Dirichlet rows of the right-hand side  $tgv \times g^D(q^i)$ .

The first result given in Table 1 corresponds to the computational times for the 2D stationary convection-diffusion problem given in Section 3.2.4 for different mesh sizes. The second one, given in Table 2, is for the 3D linear elasticity problem given in Section 3.3.1.

| $n_{dof}$ | Matlab      |            | Octave      |            | Python      |            | FreeFEM++   |            |
|-----------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|
|           | $System(s)$ | $Solve(s)$ | $System(s)$ | $Solve(s)$ | $System(s)$ | $Solve(s)$ | $System(s)$ | $Solve(s)$ |
| 2448      | 23.132      | 0.022      | 44.350      | 0.010      | 7.643       | 0.012      | 0.082       | 0.002      |
| 6456      | 62.699      | 0.080      | 119.240     | 0.027      | 20.556      | 0.030      | 0.085       | 0.003      |
| 12205     | 121.701     | 0.079      | 229.142     | 0.056      | 38.997      | 0.061      | 0.162       | 0.004      |
| 25253     | 267.526     | 0.256      | 494.841     | 0.135      | 80.877      | 0.137      | 0.339       | 0.009      |
| 55996     | 642.744     | 0.576      | 1197.113    | 0.348      | 179.201     | 0.357      | 0.754       | 0.023      |
| 98712     | 1434.475    | 0.868      | 2555.707    | 0.725      | 317.546     | 0.742      | 1.351       | 0.064      |
| 118216    | 1602.288    | 1.424      | 3397.917    | 0.918      | 379.764     | 0.942      | 1.621       | 0.079      |

Table 1: Comparison of BVP solving : 2D stationary convection-diffusion problem - Matlab with **base** assembling and **classic** solve, Octave with **base** assembling and **classic** solve, Python with **base** assembling and **classic** solve, FreeFEM++ with **base** assembling and **sparsesolver** solve.

We see the poor performance of the codes for the construction of the linear system. This is mainly due to the current assembly algorithm which is not convenient for the sparse storage format (CSR) in the codes. We may note from Table 1 a *better* Python performance compared with Matlab/Octave because assembly is first made with LIL sparse matrices which are then converted to CSR format.

In the following, we explain how to write better assembly algorithms to obtain computational times similar to the ones of FreeFEM++.

| $n_{dof}$ | Matlab          |            | Octave          |            | Python          |            | FreeFEM++       |            |
|-----------|-----------------|------------|-----------------|------------|-----------------|------------|-----------------|------------|
|           | $S_{System(s)}$ | $Solve(s)$ | $S_{System(s)}$ | $Solve(s)$ | $S_{System(s)}$ | $Solve(s)$ | $S_{System(s)}$ | $Solve(s)$ |
| 208       | 20.352          | 0.018      | 39.974          | 0.006      | 16.447          | 0.008      | 0.067           | 0.023      |
| 756       | 91.260          | 0.070      | 182.602         | 0.046      | 92.118          | 0.049      | 0.134           | 0.068      |
| 1856      | 251.202         | 0.301      | 500.730         | 0.197      | 337.883         | 0.234      | 0.371           | 0.251      |
| 4961      | 734.156         | 1.063      | 1468.289        | 1.926      | 1640.140        | 1.959      | 1.180           | 1.034      |
| 10388     | 1594.150        | 3.480      | 3279.344        | 8.192      | 6032.708        | 11.114     | 2.380           | 2.982      |

Table 2: Comparison of BVP solving : 3D linear elasticity problem - Matlab with **base** assembling and **classic** solve, Octave with **base** assembling and **classic** solve, Python with **base** assembling and **classic** solve, FreeFEM++ with **base** assembling and CG solve,

## 9 Vectorization

The main drawback of the classical approach is the matrix assembly cost. In the following the assembly performance is enhanced while keeping the same code structure.

### 9.1 Non-vectorized 3d algorithm : 3d OptV1 version

In this part we consider the finite element assembly of a generic  $n_{dof}$ -by- $n_{dof}$  sparse matrix  $\mathbb{M}$  with its corresponding  $(d + 1)$ -by- $(d + 1)$  local matrix  $\mathbb{E}_k$  (also denoted by  $\mathbb{E}(T_k)$  when referring to a specific element  $T_k$ ). An element of  $\mathbb{E}(T_k)$  is denoted by  $e_{\alpha,\beta}^k$ . We also define the two  $(d + 1)$ -by- $(d + 1)$  matrices  $\mathbb{I}_k$  and  $\mathbb{J}_k$  such that  $\forall (\alpha, \beta) \in [1, d + 1]^2$

$$\mathbb{I}_k(\alpha, \beta) = \text{me}(\alpha, k) \text{ and } \mathbb{J}_k(\alpha, \beta) = \text{me}(\beta, k).$$

In Algorithm 9.1<sup>1</sup>, we recall the classical finite element assembly method to calculate  $\mathbb{M}$  using the **ElemMat** function which returns  $\mathbb{E}_k$ , see also Section 6.4.

---

**Algorithm 9.1** Classical assembly - **base** version

---

```

1:  $\mathbb{M} \leftarrow \mathbb{O}_{n_{dof} \times n_{dof}}$  ▷ Sparse matrix
2: for  $k \leftarrow 1$  to  $n_{me}$  do
3:    $\mathbb{E}_k \leftarrow \text{ElemMat}(\text{vol}(k), \dots)$ 
4:   for  $\alpha \leftarrow 1$  to  $d + 1$  do
5:      $i \leftarrow \text{me}(\alpha, k)$ 
6:     for  $\beta \leftarrow 1$  to  $d + 1$  do
7:        $j \leftarrow \text{me}(\beta, k)$ 
8:        $\mathbb{M}_{i,j} \leftarrow \mathbb{M}_{i,j} + \mathbb{E}_k(\alpha, \beta)$ 
9:     end for
10:   end for
11: end for

```

---

<sup>1</sup>The functions and operators used in the algorithms are given in Appendix 12.

In these algorithms the  $n_{\text{dof}}$ -by- $n_{\text{dof}}$  sparse matrix  $\mathbb{M}$  is first declared then each contribution of an element  $T_k$  is added to the matrix  $\mathbb{M}$ . The inefficiency of the **base** version is mainly due to repeated element insertions in the sparse structure and to some dynamic reallocation troubles that may also occur. Due to the sparse storage of  $\mathbb{M}$  these successive operations are very expensive.

To enhance the performance of the assembly algorithms in vector languages we compute and store all elementary contributions and use them to generate the sparse matrix  $\mathbb{M}$ . This is the purpose of the first optimized algorithm using 3d arrays shown in Algorithm 9.2. This optimized version (named 3d - OptV1) is non-vectorized and based on the use of the **sparse** function as follows:

$$\mathbb{M} \leftarrow \text{sparse}(\mathbf{Ig}, \mathbf{Jg}, \mathbf{Kg}, \mathbf{m}, \mathbf{n})$$

This command returns a  $\mathbf{m} \times \mathbf{n}$  sparse matrix  $\mathbb{M}$  such that  $\mathbb{M}(\mathbf{Ig}(k), \mathbf{Jg}(k)) \leftarrow \mathbf{Kg}(k)$ . The vectors  $\mathbf{Ig}$ ,  $\mathbf{Jg}$  and  $\mathbf{Kg}$  have the same length. The zero elements of  $\mathbf{Kg}$  are not taken into account and the elements of  $\mathbf{Kg}$  having the same indices in  $\mathbf{Ig}$  and  $\mathbf{Jg}$  are summed.

Here are examples of the sparse function in vector languages

- Python (*scipy.sparse* module) :
 

```
M=sparse.<format>_matrix((Kg,(Ig,Jg)),shape=(m,n))
where <format> is the sparse matrix format (e.g. csc, csr, lil, ...),
```
- Matlab : `M=sparse(Ig,Jg,Kg,m,n)`, only `csc` format,
- Octave : `M=sparse(Ig,Jg,Kg,m,n)`, only `csc` format,
- Scilab : `M=sparse([Ig,Jg],Kg,[m,n])`, only `row-by-row` format.

In compiled languages, there are some libraries with such functions. For example, in C language one can use the *SuiteSparse* [6] developed by T. Davis. With a Nvidia GPU, one can use the *Thrust* [2] and *Cusp* [1] libraries for vectorization and sparse computations respectively.

The idea is to store all the element matrices  $\mathbb{E}_k$  and the global indices  $\mathbb{I}_k$ ,  $\mathbb{J}_k$  into tridimensional arrays for creating  $\mathbb{M}$  using the **sparse** function.

So to build the 3d OptV1 algorithm, we define the  $n_{\text{me}}$ -by- $(d+1)$ -by- $(d+1)$  3d arrays  $\mathbb{K}_g$ ,  $\mathbb{I}_g$  and  $\mathbb{J}_g$  by,  $\forall k \in \llbracket 1, n_{\text{me}} \rrbracket$ ,

$$\mathbb{K}_g(k, :, :) = \mathbb{E}_k, \quad \mathbb{I}_g(k, :, :) = \mathbb{I}_k \text{ and } \mathbb{J}_g(k, :, :) = \mathbb{J}_k. \quad (9.1)$$

We also denote by **ELEM<sub>COMP</sub>** the function which returns the  $(\alpha, \beta)$  entry of the matrix  $\mathbb{E}_k$ . With these notations, we obtain a preliminary version of a 3d - OptV1 given in Algorithm 9.2. The operator  $(:)$  in the algorithm allows to convert 3d arrays to 1d arrays.

**Algorithm 9.2** 3d-OptV1 algorithm : preliminary version

---

```

1:  $\mathbb{I}_g \leftarrow \mathbb{O}_{n_{me} \times (d+1) \times (d+1)}$                                  $\triangleright$  3d array contiguous in memory
2:  $\mathbb{J}_g \leftarrow \mathbb{O}_{n_{me} \times (d+1) \times (d+1)}$                                  $\triangleright$  3d array contiguous in memory
3:  $\mathbb{K}_g \leftarrow \mathbb{O}_{n_{me} \times (d+1) \times (d+1)}$                                  $\triangleright$  3d array contiguous in memory
4: for  $k \leftarrow 1$  to  $n_{me}$  do  $\triangleright$  Loop over mesh elements
5:   for  $\alpha \leftarrow 1$  to  $d+1$  do  $\triangleright$  Loop over local nodes
6:     for  $\beta \leftarrow 1$  to  $d+1$  do  $\triangleright$  Loop over local nodes
7:        $\mathbb{K}_g(k, \alpha, \beta) \leftarrow \text{ELEMATCOMP}(\alpha, \beta, \text{vol}(k), \dots)$ 
8:        $\mathbb{I}_g(k, \alpha, \beta) \leftarrow \text{me}(\alpha, k)$ 
9:        $\mathbb{J}_g(k, \alpha, \beta) \leftarrow \text{me}(\beta, k)$ 
10:      end for
11:    end for
12:  end for
13:  $\mathbb{M} \leftarrow \text{SPARSE}(\mathbb{I}_g(:, :), \mathbb{J}_g(:, :), \mathbb{K}_g(:, :), n_{dof}, n_{dof})$ 

```

---

The computations of the 3d-arrays  $\mathbb{I}_g$ ,  $\mathbb{J}_g$  and  $\mathbb{K}_g$  are represented on Figure 1.

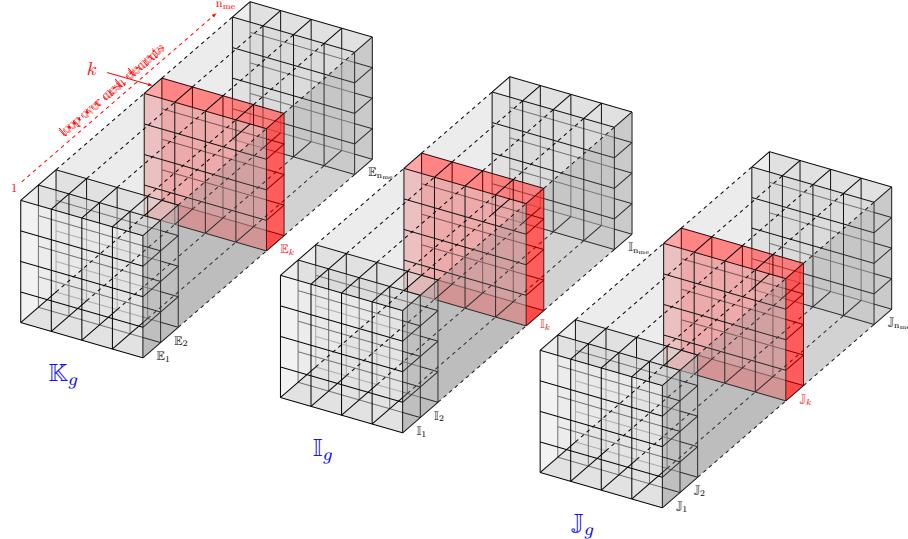


Figure 1: 3d OptV1 algorithm

In [3] we show that a similar OptV1 algorithm is more efficient than the classical algorithm.

However, the 3d - OptV1 algorithm still uses a loop over elements. To improve the efficiency of this algorithm on vector languages, we propose in Section 9.2 a 3d optimized version, in a fully vectorized form called OptV3 version.

## 9.2 3d vectorized algorithm : OptV3 version

In a first time we note in Algorithm 9.2 that it is very easy to permute local loops ( $\alpha$  and  $\beta$ ) with the loop over mesh elements. This is the goal of Algorithm 9.3. The principle is represented on Figure 2.

**Algorithm 9.3** 3d OptV1 version : loop interchange

---

```

1:  $\mathbb{I}_g \leftarrow \mathbb{O}_{n_{me} \times (d+1) \times (d+1)}$  ▷ 3d array contiguous in memory
2:  $\mathbb{J}_g \leftarrow \mathbb{O}_{n_{me} \times (d+1) \times (d+1)}$  ▷ 3d array contiguous in memory
3:  $\mathbb{K}_g \leftarrow \mathbb{O}_{n_{me} \times (d+1) \times (d+1)}$  ▷ 3d array contiguous in memory
4: for  $\alpha \leftarrow 1$  to  $d + 1$  do ▷ Loop over local nodes
5:   for  $\beta \leftarrow 1$  to  $d + 1$  do ▷ Loop over local nodes
6:     for  $k \leftarrow 1$  to  $n_{me}$  do ▷ Loop over mesh elements
7:        $\mathbb{K}_g(k, \alpha, \beta) \leftarrow \text{ELEM MAT COMP}(\alpha, \beta, \text{vol}(k), \dots)$ 
8:        $\mathbb{I}_g(k, \alpha, \beta) \leftarrow \text{me}(\alpha, k)$ 
9:        $\mathbb{J}_g(k, \alpha, \beta) \leftarrow \text{me}(\beta, k)$ 
10:      end for
11:    end for
12:  end for
13:  $\mathbb{M} \leftarrow \text{SPARSE}(\mathbb{I}_g(:, :), \mathbb{J}_g(:, :), \mathbb{K}_g(:, :), n_{dof}, n_{dof})$ 

```

---

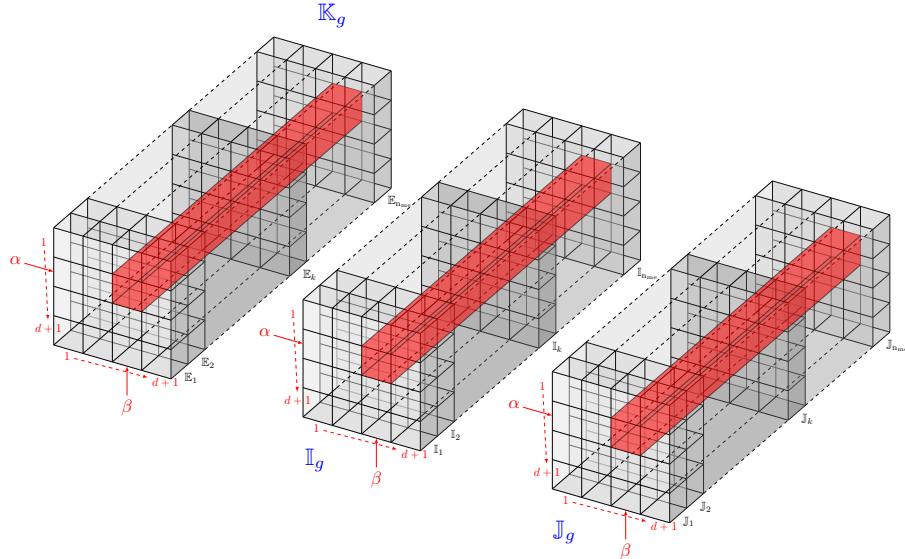


Figure 2: Insertion of  $(\alpha, \beta)$  entry of all element matrices contributions in global arrays

The loop over the mesh elements is to be vectorized. It is easier for the 3d-arrays  $\mathbb{I}_g$  and  $\mathbb{J}_g$  :

$$\mathbb{I}_g(:, \alpha, \beta) \leftarrow \text{me}(\alpha, :) \text{ and } \mathbb{J}_g(:, \alpha, \beta) \leftarrow \text{me}(\beta, :)$$

All the difficulty lies in the vectorization of the computation of the 3d-arrays  $\mathbb{K}_g$ . We will see that there exists a solution and their vectorization will be described in Section 9.3. For the moment we suppose that function `ELEM MAT VEC` already exists and allows for a given  $(\alpha, \beta)$  to return the whole contributions of all element matrices. Then Algorithm 9.4 is obtained.

**Algorithm 9.4** Generic OptV3 algorithm (memory consuming)

---

```

1:  $\mathbb{I}_g \leftarrow \mathbf{O}_{n_{me} \times (d+1) \times (d+1)}$ , ▷ zeros sparse matrix
2:  $\mathbb{J}_g \leftarrow \mathbf{O}_{n_{me} \times (d+1) \times (d+1)}$ , ▷ Loop over local nodes
3:  $\mathbb{K}_g \leftarrow \mathbf{O}_{n_{me} \times (d+1) \times (d+1)}$ , ▷ Loop over local nodes
4: for  $\alpha \leftarrow 1$  to  $d + 1$  do ▷ Vectorized element matrix
5:   for  $\beta \leftarrow 1$  to  $d + 1$  do
6:      $\mathbb{K}_g(:, \alpha, \beta) \leftarrow \text{ELEMMATVEC}(\alpha, \beta, \text{vol}, \dots)$ 
7:      $\mathbb{I}_g(:, \alpha, \beta) \leftarrow \text{me}(\alpha, :)$ 
8:      $\mathbb{J}_g(:, \alpha, \beta) \leftarrow \text{me}(\beta, :)$ 
9:   end for
10: end for
11:  $\mathbb{M} \leftarrow \text{SPARSE}(\mathbb{I}_g(:,), \mathbb{J}_g(:,), \mathbb{K}_g(:,), n_{dof}, n_{dof})$ 

```

---

A lower memory consuming algorithm (but mostly less efficient) can be deduced from the previous one by summing  $n_{dof}^2$  sparse matrices of dimension  $n_{dof}$ -by- $n_{dof}$  generated for each  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$ . This is the goal of Algorithm 9.5.

**Algorithm 9.5** Generic OptV3 algorithm (less memory consuming)

---

```

1:  $\mathbb{M} \leftarrow \mathbf{O}_{n_{dof} \times n_{dof}}$ , ▷ zeros sparse matrix
2: for  $\alpha \leftarrow 1$  to  $d + 1$  do ▷ Loop over local nodes
3:   for  $\beta \leftarrow 1$  to  $d + 1$  do ▷ Loop over local nodes
4:      $\mathbb{M} \leftarrow \mathbb{M} + \text{SPARSE}(\text{me}(\alpha, :), \text{me}(\beta, :), \text{ELEMMATVEC}(\alpha, \beta, \text{vol}, \dots), n_{dof}, n_{dof})$ 
5:   end for
6: end for

```

---

Now we apply the technique and adapt it to assemble the matrices associated to operators  $\mathcal{L}$  and  $\mathcal{H}$ .

### 9.3 OptV3 algorithm for $\mathcal{L}$ operator

As we have just seen the vectorized computation of  $\mathbb{I}_g$  and  $\mathbb{J}_g$  3d-arrays is very simple. In Algorithm 9.6 the function `IGJGP1_OPTV3` is given for computing these two arrays.

**Algorithm 9.6** Function `IGJGP1_OPTV3`


---

**Input :**

- $d$  :
- $\text{me}$  :

**Output :**

- $\mathbb{I}_g$  :  $n_{me}$ -by- $(d + 1)$ -by- $(d + 1)$  3d-array,
- $\mathbb{J}_g$  :  $n_{me}$ -by- $(d + 1)$ -by- $(d + 1)$  3d-array,

```

1: Function  $[\mathbb{I}_g, \mathbb{J}_g] \leftarrow \text{IGJGP1\_OPTV3}(d, \text{me})$ 
2:   for  $\alpha \leftarrow 1$  to  $d + 1$  do
3:     for  $\beta \leftarrow 1$  to  $d + 1$  do
4:        $\mathbb{I}_g(:, \alpha, \beta) \leftarrow \text{me}(\alpha, :)$ 
5:        $\mathbb{J}_g(:, \alpha, \beta) \leftarrow \text{me}(\beta, :)$ 
6:     end for
7:   end for
8: end Function

```

---

The 3d-array  $\mathbb{K}_g$  associated to the  $\mathcal{L}$  operator is defined by

$$(\mathbb{K}_g)_k = \mathbb{D}^{e,\mathcal{L}}(T_k), \quad \forall k \in [\![1, n_{\text{me}}]\!]$$

where  $\mathbb{D}^{e,\mathcal{L}}$  is the  $(d+1)$ -by- $(d+1)$  matrix defined in (6.35). To vectorize the computation of  $\mathbb{K}_g$  we use the splitting of  $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{L}}$  operator seen in Section 6.4.1. Let  $f$  be a function defined in  $\Omega$ ,  $(i, j) \in [\![1, d]\!]$  and  $\mathbb{K}_{uv}(f)$ ,  $\mathbb{K}_{dudv}(f, i, j)$ ,  $\mathbb{K}_{udv}(f, i)$  and  $\mathbb{K}_{duv}(f, i)$  the  $n_{\text{me}} \times (d+1) \times (d+1)$  3d-arrays defined with tensor notation and for all  $k \in [\![1, n_{\text{me}}]\!]$  by

$$(\mathbb{K}_{uv}(f))_k = \mathbb{D}_{uv}^e(T_k, f), \quad (\mathbb{K}_{dudv}(f, i, j))_k = \mathbb{D}_{dudv}^e(T_k, f, i, j), \quad (9.2)$$

$$(\mathbb{K}_{udv}(f))_k = \mathbb{D}_{udv}^e(T_k, f, i), \quad (\mathbb{K}_{duv}(f, i))_k = \mathbb{D}_{duv}^e(T_k, f, i). \quad (9.3)$$

Then using 6.41, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} (\mathbb{K}_g)_k &= \sum_{i=1}^d \sum_{j=1}^d (\mathbb{K}_{dudv}(\mathbb{A}_{i,j}, i, j))_k - \sum_{i=1}^d (\mathbb{K}_{udv}(\mathbf{b}_i, i))_k \\ &\quad + \sum_{i=1}^d (\mathbb{K}_{duv}(\mathbf{c}_i, i))_k + (\mathbb{K}_{uv}(a_0))_k \end{aligned}$$

and so

$$\mathbb{K}_g = \sum_{i=1}^d \sum_{j=1}^d \mathbb{K}_{dudv}(\mathbb{A}_{i,j}, i, j) - \sum_{i=1}^d \mathbb{K}_{udv}(\mathbf{b}_i, i) + \sum_{i=1}^d \mathbb{K}_{duv}(\mathbf{c}_i, i) + \mathbb{K}_{uv}(a_0) \quad (9.4)$$

We obtain the Algorithm 9.7 in which the functions `KGP1_OPTV3_GUV`, `KGP1_OPTV3_GDUDV`, `KGP1_OPTV3_GDUV` and `KGP1_OPTV3_GUDV` need to be described. This is the object of the following sections.

---

**Algorithm 9.7** Function `KGP1_OPTV3`


---

**Input :**

$\mathcal{T}_h$  : mesh structure associated to  $\Omega_h$  (see section 4)  
 $\mathcal{L}$  : Loperator structure (see section 4)  
 $\mathbb{G}$  : gradients array ( $n_{\text{me}}$ -by- $(d+1)$ -by- $d$ )  
 $\mathbb{G}(k, \alpha, :) = \nabla \varphi_\alpha^k(\mathbf{q})$ ,  $\forall \alpha \in [\![1, d+1]\!]$

**Output :**

$\mathbb{K}_g$  :  $n_{\text{me}}$ -by- $(d+1)$ -by- $(d+1)$  3d-array

```

1: Function  $\mathbb{K}_g \leftarrow \text{KGP1\_OPTV3}(\mathcal{T}_h, \mathcal{L}, \mathbb{G})$ 
2:    $\mathbb{K}_g \leftarrow \text{KGP1\_OPTV3\_GUV}(\mathcal{T}_h, \mathcal{L}.a0)$ 
3:   for  $i \leftarrow 1$  to  $\mathcal{T}_h.d$  do
4:     for  $j \leftarrow 1$  to  $\mathcal{T}_h.d$  do
5:        $\mathbb{K}_g \leftarrow \mathbb{K}_g + \text{KGP1\_OPTV3\_GDUDV}(\mathcal{T}_h, \mathcal{L}.A(i, j), \mathbb{G}, i, j)$ 
6:     end for
7:      $\mathbb{K}_g \leftarrow \mathbb{K}_g - \text{KGP1\_OPTV3\_GUDV}(\mathcal{T}_h, \mathcal{L}.b(i), \mathbb{G}, i)$ 
8:      $\mathbb{K}_g \leftarrow \mathbb{K}_g + \text{KGP1\_OPTV3\_GDUV}(\mathcal{T}_h, \mathcal{L}.c(i), \mathbb{G}, i)$ 
9:   end for
10: end Function

```

---

Then we define the vectorized function `GRADIENTVEC`, given in Algorithm 11.3. It returns the 3d-array  $\mathbb{G}$  of dimension  $n_{\text{me}}$ -by- $(d+1)$ -by- $d$  containing the gradients of all  $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange local basis functions. Using the previous functions the Algorithm 9.4 is converted to the Algorithm 9.8.

**Algorithm 9.8** Function `DASSEMBLYP1_OPTV3`**Input :**

$\mathcal{T}_h$  : mesh structure associated to  $\Omega_h$  (see section 4)  
 $\mathcal{L}$  : `Loperator` structure (see section 4)  
 $\mathbb{G}$  : 3d-array given by function `GRADIENTSVEC` or empty  
 (useful for  $\mathcal{H}$  operator)

**Output :**

$\mathbb{D}^{\mathcal{L}}$  :  $n_{\text{dof}}$ -by- $n_{\text{dof}}$  sparse matrix with  $n_{\text{dof}} = \mathcal{T}_h.\text{nq}$ .

```

1: Function  $\mathbb{D} \leftarrow \text{DASSEMBLYP1\_OPTV3}(\mathcal{T}_h, \mathcal{L}, \mathbb{G})$ 
2:    $[\mathbb{I}_g, \mathbb{J}_g] \leftarrow \text{IGJGP1\_OPTV3}(d, \mathcal{T}_h.\text{nme}, \mathcal{T}_h.\text{me})$ 
3:   if  $\mathbb{G} = \emptyset$  then
4:      $\mathbb{G} \leftarrow \text{GRADIENTSVEC}(\mathcal{T}_h.\text{q}, \mathcal{T}_h.\text{me}, \mathcal{T}_h.\text{vols})$ 
5:   end if
6:    $\mathbb{K}_g \leftarrow \text{KGPP1\_OPTV3}(\mathcal{T}_h, \mathcal{L}, \mathbb{G})$ 
7:    $\mathbb{D}^{\mathcal{L}} \leftarrow \text{SPARSE}(\mathbb{I}_g(:,), \mathbb{J}_g(:,), \mathbb{K}_g(:,), n_{\text{dof}}, n_{\text{dof}})$ 
8: end Function

```

To end this section, it only remains to vectorize the splitting functions of the operator.

Let  $f$  be a function from  $\Omega$  to  $\mathbb{R}$ . In the following sections, we denote by  $\mathbf{f}$  the 1-by- $n_q$  array containing function  $f$  values on mesh vertices such that  $\mathbf{f}(i) = f(q^i)$ . We denote by  $\mathbf{f}$  the  $(d+1)$ -by- $n_{\text{me}}$  array such that  $\mathbf{f}_{\text{me}}(\alpha, k) = \sum_{\alpha=1}^{d+1} \mathbf{f}(\text{me}(\alpha, k))$  and  $\mathbf{f}^s$  the 1-by- $n_{\text{me}}$  array such that  $\mathbf{f}^s(k) = \sum_{\alpha=1}^{d+1} \mathbf{f}_{\text{me}}(\alpha, k)$ . We can easily compute these arrays in a vectorized form :

$$\mathbf{f}_{\text{me}} \leftarrow \mathbf{f}(\text{me}), \quad \mathbf{f}^s \leftarrow \text{SUM}(\mathbf{f}_{\text{me}}, 1). \quad (9.5)$$

We also denote by  $\mathbb{G}$  the  $n_{\text{me}}$ -by- $(d+1)$ -by- $d$  3d-array defined,  $\forall k \in [1, n_{\text{me}}]$ ,  $\forall \alpha \in [1, d+1]$ , by

$$\mathbb{G}(k, \alpha, :) = \nabla \varphi_{\text{me}(\alpha, k)}, \text{ on } T_k. \quad (9.6)$$

**9.3.1 Vectorized calculation of  $\mathbb{K}_{uv}(f)$** 

From Section 6.4.2, Formula (6.43) and from notations (9.5), we have on a mesh element  $T_k$  and  $\forall (\alpha, \beta) \in [1, d+1]^2$

$$(\mathbb{D}_{uv}^e(T_k, f))_{\alpha, \beta} \approx \frac{d! |T_k|}{(d+3)!} (1 + \delta_{\alpha, \beta}) (\mathbf{f}^s(k) + \mathbf{f}_{\text{me}}(\alpha, k) + \mathbf{f}_{\text{me}}(\beta, k)).$$

From (9.2), we have

$$(\mathbb{K}_{uv}(f))_{k, \alpha, \beta} = (\mathbb{D}_{uv}^e(T_k, f))_{\alpha, \beta}, \quad \forall k \in [1, n_{\text{me}}], \quad \forall (\alpha, \beta) \in [1, d+1]^2.$$

We represent in Figure 3 the 3d `OptV1` and `OptV3` versions for the computation of  $\mathbb{K}_g$ .

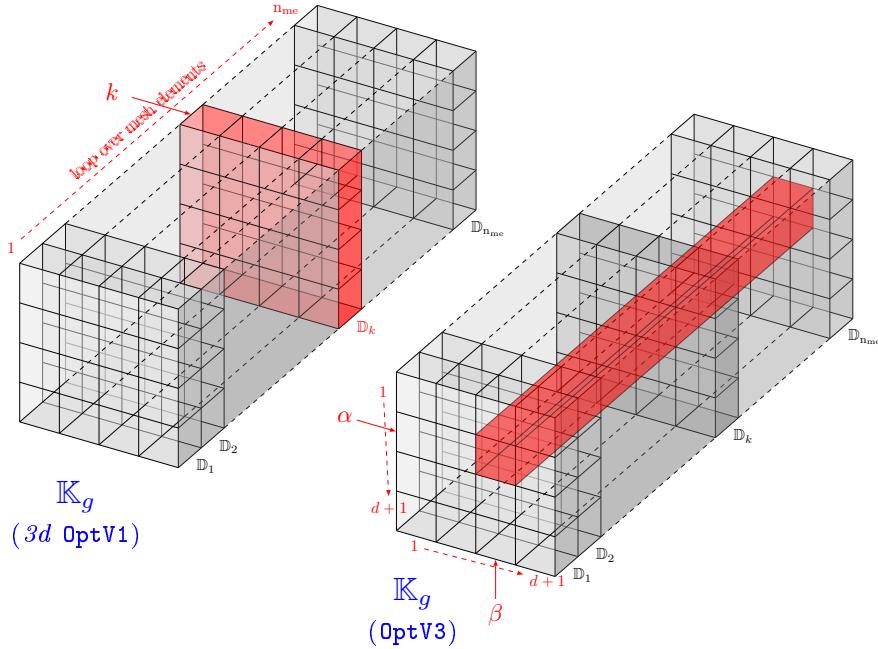


Figure 3: Left : classical insertion of a local matrix in the 3d-array  $\mathbb{K}_g$ . Right : OptV3 version

We obtain the vectorized computation of  $(\mathbb{K}_{uv}(f))_{:, \beta, \alpha}$  :

$$(\mathbb{K}_{uv}(f))_{:, \alpha, \beta} \approx \frac{d!(1 + (\alpha == \beta))}{(d + 3)!} * \mathcal{T}_h.vol * (\mathbf{f}^s + \mathbf{f}_{me}(\alpha, :) + \mathbf{f}_{me}(\beta, :))$$

and we write the complete function `KGP1_OPTV3_GUV` in Algorithm 9.9.

---

**Algorithm 9.9** Function `KGP1_OPTV3_GUV` : computation of  $\mathbb{K}_{uv}(f)$

---

**Input :**

$\mathcal{T}_h$  : mesh structure associated to  $\Omega_h$  (see section 4.1)

$f$  : function from  $\Omega$  to  $\mathbb{R}$ .

**Output :**

$\mathbb{K}$  :  $(d + 1)$ -by- $(d + 1)$ -by- $n_{me}$  array corresponding to  $\mathbb{K}_{uv}(f)$

```

1: Function  $\mathbb{K} \leftarrow \text{KGP1\_OPTV3\_GUV}(\mathcal{T}_h, f)$ 
2:    $\mathbf{f} \leftarrow f(\mathcal{T}_h.q)$                                       $\triangleright \mathbf{f}$  : 1-by- $n_q$  array
3:    $\mathbf{f}_{me} \leftarrow f(\mathcal{T}_h.me)$                                  $\triangleright \mathbf{f}_{me}$  :  $(d + 1)$ -by- $n_{me}$  array
4:    $\mathbf{f}^s \leftarrow \text{SUM}(\mathbf{f}_{me}, 1)$                                  $\triangleright \mathbf{f}^s$  : 1-by- $n_{me}$  array
5:   for  $\alpha \leftarrow 1$  to  $d + 1$  do
6:     for  $\beta \leftarrow 1$  to  $d + 1$  do
7:        $\mathbb{K}(:, \alpha, \beta) \leftarrow \frac{d!(1 + (\alpha == \beta))}{(d + 3)!} * \mathcal{T}_h.vol * (\mathbf{f}^s + \mathbf{f}_{me}(\alpha, :) + \mathbf{f}_{me}(\beta, :))$ 
8:     end for
9:   end for
10: end Function

```

---

### 9.3.2 Vectorized calculation of $\mathbb{K}_{dudv}(f, i, j)$

From Section 6.4.3, Formula (6.44), we have on a mesh element  $T_k$  and  $\forall(\alpha, \beta) \in \llbracket 1, d+1 \rrbracket^2$

$$(\mathbb{D}_{dudv}^e(T_k, g, i, j))_{\alpha, \beta} \approx \frac{d!|T_k|}{(d+1)!} \mathbf{f}^s(k) \times \mathbb{G}(k, \alpha, i) \times \mathbb{G}(k, \beta, j)$$

From (9.2), we have

$$(\mathbb{K}_{dudv}(f, i, j))_{k, \alpha, \beta} = (\mathbb{D}_{dudv}^e(T_k, f, i, j))_{\alpha, \beta}, \quad \forall k \in \llbracket 1, n_{me} \rrbracket, \quad \forall(\alpha, \beta) \in \llbracket 1, d+1 \rrbracket^2.$$

One can vectorize this formula by

$$(\mathbb{K}_{dudv}(f, i, j))_{:, \alpha, \beta} \approx \frac{d!}{(d+1)!} \cdot \mathcal{T}_h.vols \cdot \mathbb{G}(:, \alpha, i) \cdot \mathbb{G}(:, \beta, j) \cdot \mathbf{f}^s \quad (9.7)$$

and we write the complete function `KGP1_OPTV3_GDUDV` given in Algorithm 9.10.

---

**Algorithm 9.10** Function `KGP1_OPTV3_GDUDV` : : computation of  $\mathbb{K}_{dudv}(f, i, j)$

---

**Input :**

$\mathcal{T}_h$  : mesh structure associated to  $\Omega_h$  (see section 4.1)  
 $f$  : function from  $\Omega$  to  $\mathbb{R}$ .  
 $\mathbb{G}$  : gradients arrays ( $n_{me}$ -by- $(d+1)$ -by- $d$ )  
 $\mathbb{G}(k, \alpha, :) = \nabla \varphi_{me(\alpha, k)}(q)$ ,  $\forall q \in T_k$ ,  $\forall \alpha \in \llbracket 1, d+1 \rrbracket$   
 $i$  : integer in  $\llbracket 1, d \rrbracket$   
 $j$  : integer in  $\llbracket 1, d \rrbracket$

**Output :**

$\mathbb{K}$  :  $(d+1)$ -by- $(d+1)$ -by- $n_{me}$  array corresponding to  $\mathbb{K}_{dudv}(f, i, j)$ .

```

1: Function  $\mathbb{K} \leftarrow \text{KGP1\_OPTV3\_GDUDV}(\mathcal{T}_h, g, \mathbb{G}, i, j)$ 
2:    $\mathbf{f} \leftarrow f(\mathcal{T}_h.q)$   $\triangleright \mathbf{f}$  : 1-by- $n_q$  array
3:    $\mathbf{f}_{me} \leftarrow \mathbf{f}(\mathcal{T}_h.me)$   $\triangleright \mathbf{f}_{me}$  :  $(d+1)$ -by- $n_{me}$  array
4:    $\mathbf{f}^s \leftarrow \text{SUM}(\mathbf{f}_{me}, 1)$   $\triangleright \mathbf{f}^s$  : 1-by- $n_{me}$  array
5:   for  $\alpha \leftarrow 1$  to  $d+1$  do
6:     for  $\beta \leftarrow 1$  to  $d+1$  do
7:        $\mathbb{K}(:, \alpha, \beta) \leftarrow \frac{d!}{(d+1)!} \cdot \mathcal{T}_h.vols \cdot \mathbb{G}(:, \alpha, i) \cdot \mathbb{G}(:, \beta, j) \cdot \mathbf{f}^s$ 
8:     end for
9:   end for
10: end Function

```

---

### 9.3.3 Vectorized calculation of $\mathbb{K}_{duv}(f, i)$

From Section 6.4.4, formula (6.45), we have on a mesh element  $T_k$   $\forall(\alpha, \beta) \in \llbracket 1, d+1 \rrbracket^2$

$$(\mathbb{D}_{duv}^e(T_k, g, i))_{\alpha, \beta} \approx \frac{d!|T_k|}{(d+2)!} (\mathbf{f}^s(k) + \mathbf{f}_{me}(\alpha, k)) \times \mathbb{G}(k, \beta, i)$$

From (9.3) we have

$$(\mathbb{K}_{duv}(f, i))_{k, \alpha, \beta} = (\mathbb{D}_{duv}^e(T_k, f, i))_{\alpha, \beta}, \quad \forall k \in \llbracket 1, n_{me} \rrbracket, \quad \forall(\alpha, \beta) \in \llbracket 1, d+1 \rrbracket^2.$$

One can vectorize this formula by

$$(\mathbb{K}_{duv}(f, i))_{:, \alpha, \beta} \approx \frac{d!}{(d+2)!} \cdot \mathcal{T}_h.vols \cdot \mathbb{G}(:, \beta, i) \cdot (\mathbf{f}^s + \mathbf{f}_{me}(\alpha, :)) \quad (9.8)$$

and we write the complete function `KGP1_OPTV3_GDUV` given in Algorithm 9.11.

---

**Algorithm 9.11** Function **KGP1\_OPTV3\_GDUV** : add computation of  $\mathcal{D}(u, v) = f \frac{\partial u}{\partial x_i} v$  to  $\mathbb{K}_g$  3d array

---

**Input :**

- $\mathcal{T}_h$  : mesh structure associated to  $\Omega_h$  (see section 4)
- $f$  : function
- $\mathbb{G}$  : gradients arrays ( $n_{me}$ -by- $(d+1)$ -by- $d$ )  
 $\mathbb{G}(k, \alpha, :) = \nabla \varphi_\alpha^k(q), \forall \alpha \in [1, d+1]$
- $i$  : integer in  $[1, d]$

**Output :**

- $\mathbb{K}_g$  :  $d+1$ -by- $(d+1)$ -by- $n_{me}$  array.

---

```

1: Function  $\mathbb{K}_g \leftarrow \text{KGP1\_OPTV3\_GDUV}(\mathcal{T}_h, f, \mathbb{G}, i)$ 
2:    $\mathbf{f}_h \leftarrow f(\mathcal{T}_h.q), \mathbf{f}_{me} \leftarrow f_h(\mathcal{T}_h.me)$ 
3:    $\mathbf{f}^s \leftarrow \text{SUM}(\mathbf{f}_{me}, 1)$ 
4:   for  $\alpha \leftarrow 1$  to  $d+1$  do
5:     for  $\beta \leftarrow 1$  to  $d+1$  do
6:        $\mathbb{K}_g(:, \alpha, \beta) \leftarrow \frac{d!}{(d+2)!} \cdot \mathcal{T}_h.vols \cdot \mathbf{G}(:, \beta, i) \cdot (\mathbf{f}^s + \mathbf{f}_{me}(\alpha, :))$ 
7:     end for
8:   end for
9: end Function

```

---

#### 9.3.4 Vectorized calculation of $\mathbb{K}_{udv}(f, i)$

From Section 6.4.5, Formula (6.46), we have on a mesh element  $T_k$  and  $\forall (\alpha, \beta) \in [1, d+1]^2$

$$(\mathbb{D}_{udv}^e(T_k, f, i))_{\alpha, \beta} \approx \frac{d! |T_k|}{(d+2)!} (\mathbf{f}^s(k) + \mathbf{f}_{me}(\beta, k)) \times \mathbb{G}(k, \alpha, i)$$

From (9.3), we have

$$(\mathbb{K}_{udv}(f, i))_{k, \alpha, \beta} = (\mathbb{D}_{udv}^e(T_k, f, i))_{\alpha, \beta}, \quad \forall k \in [1, n_{me}], \forall (\alpha, \beta) \in [1, d+1]^2.$$

One can vectorize this formula by

$$(\mathbb{K}_{udv}(f, i))_{:, \alpha, \beta} \approx \frac{d!}{(d+2)!} \cdot \mathcal{T}_h.vols \cdot \mathbb{G}(:, \alpha, i) \cdot (\mathbf{f}^s + \mathbf{f}_{me}(\beta, :)) \quad (9.9)$$

and we write the complete function **KGP1\_OPTV3\_GUDV** given in Algorithm 9.12.

---

**Algorithm 9.12** Function `KgP1_OPTV3_GUDV` : add computation of  $\mathcal{D}(u, v) = fu \frac{\partial v}{\partial x_i}$  to  $\mathbb{K}_g$  3d array

---

**Input :**

- $\mathcal{T}_h$  : mesh structure associated to  $\Omega_h$  (see section 4)
- $f$  : function
- $\mathbb{G}$  : gradients arrays ( $n_{me}$ -by- $(d+1)$ -by- $d$ )  
 $\mathbb{G}(k, \alpha, :) = \nabla \varphi_\alpha^k(\mathbf{q})$ ,  $\forall \alpha \in [1, d+1]$
- $i$  : integer in  $[1, d]$

**Output :**

- $\mathbb{K}_g$  :  $(d+1)$ -by- $(d+1)$ -by- $n_{me}$  array.

---

```

1: Function  $\mathbb{K}_g \leftarrow \text{KgP1\_OPTV3\_GUDV}(\mathcal{T}_h, f, \mathbb{G}, i)$ 
2:    $\mathbf{f}_h \leftarrow f(\mathcal{T}_h.q)$ ,  $\mathbf{f}_{me} \leftarrow f_h(\mathcal{T}_h.me)$ 
3:    $\mathbf{f}^s \leftarrow \text{SUM}(\mathbf{f}_{me}, 1)$ 
4:   for  $\alpha \leftarrow 1$  to  $d+1$  do
5:     for  $\beta \leftarrow 1$  to  $d+1$  do
6:        $\mathbb{K}_g(:, \alpha, \beta) \leftarrow \frac{d!}{(d+2)!} \cdot \mathcal{T}_h.vols \cdot \mathbf{G}(:, \alpha, i) \cdot (\mathbf{f}^s + \mathbf{f}_{me}(\beta, :))$ 
7:     end for
8:   end for
9: end Function

```

---

## 9.4 OptV3 algorithm for $\mathcal{H}$ operator

We just have to replace in `HASSEMBLYP1_BASE` (see Algorithm 7.2) the call to `DASSEMBLYP1_BASE` by a call to `DASSEMBLYP1_OPTV3` to obtain the function `HASSEMBLYP1_OPTV3` given in Algorithm 9.13.

---

**Algorithm 9.13** Function `HASSEMBLYP1_OPTV3` - Matrix  $\mathbb{H}$  assembly

---

**Input :**

- $\mathcal{T}_h$  : mesh structure associated to  $\Omega_h$  (see section 4)
- $Hop$  : Hoperator structure (see section 4)

**Output :**

- $\mathbb{H}$  :  $n_{dof}$ -by- $n_{dof}$  sparse matrix.  $n_{dof} = H.m \times \mathcal{T}_h.n_q$

```

1: Function  $\mathbb{H} \leftarrow \text{HASSEMBLYP1\_OPTV3}(\mathcal{T}_h, Hop)$ 
2:    $n_{dof} \leftarrow Hop.m * \mathcal{T}_h.n_q$ 
3:    $\mathbb{H} \leftarrow \text{SPARSE}(n_{dof}, n_{dof})$ 
4:    $\mathbb{G} \leftarrow \text{GRADIENTSVEC}(\mathcal{T}_h.q, \mathcal{T}_h.me, \mathcal{T}_h.vols)$ 
5:   for  $\alpha \leftarrow 1$  to  $Hop.m$  do
6:      $\mathcal{I} \leftarrow [1, \mathcal{T}_h.n_q] + (\alpha - 1)\mathcal{T}_h.n_q$ 
7:     for  $\beta \leftarrow 1$  to  $Hop.m$  do                                > Set block matrix  $(\alpha, \beta)$ 
8:        $\mathcal{J} \leftarrow [1, \mathcal{T}_h.n_q] + (\beta - 1)\mathcal{T}_h.n_q$ 
9:        $\mathbb{H}(\mathcal{I}, \mathcal{J}) \leftarrow \text{DASSEMBLYP1\_OPTV3}(\mathcal{T}_h, Hop.H(\alpha, \beta))$ 
10:    end for
11:   end for
12: end Function

```

---

We propose in Algorithm 9.14, a modified version less memory consuming.

---

**Algorithm 9.14** Function `HASSEMBLYP1_OPTV3` - Matrix  $\mathbb{H}$  assembly (*less memory consuming version*)

---

**Input :**

$\mathcal{T}_h$  : mesh structure associated to  $\Omega_h$  (see section 4)  
 $\text{Hop}$  : Hoperator structure (see section 4)

**Output :**

$\mathbb{H}$  : n<sub>dof</sub>-by-n<sub>dof</sub> sparse matrix. n<sub>dof</sub> = Hop.m ×  $\mathcal{T}_h.n_q$

```

1: Function  $\mathbb{H} \leftarrow \text{HASSEMBLYP1\_OPTV3}(\mathcal{T}_h, \text{Hop})$ 
2:   ndof  $\leftarrow$  Hop.m *  $\mathcal{T}_h.n_q$ 
3:    $\mathbb{H} \leftarrow \text{SPARSE}(n_{\text{dof}}, n_{\text{dof}})$ 
4:    $\mathbb{G} \leftarrow \text{GRADIENTSVEC}(\mathcal{T}_h.q, \mathcal{T}_h.me, \mathcal{T}_h.vols)$ 
5:    $[\mathbb{I}_g, \mathbb{J}_g] \leftarrow \text{IGJGP1\_OPTV3}(d, n_{\text{me}}, \text{me})$ 
6:   for  $\alpha \leftarrow 1$  to Hop.m do
7:      $\mathbb{I} \leftarrow \mathbb{I}_g + (\alpha - 1)\mathcal{T}_h.n_q$ 
8:     for  $\beta \leftarrow 1$  to Hop.m do
9:        $\mathbb{J} \leftarrow \mathbb{J}_g + (\beta - 1)\mathcal{T}_h.n_q$ 
10:       $\mathbb{K} \leftarrow \text{KGPI\_OPTV3}(\mathcal{T}_h, \text{Hop.H}(\alpha, \beta), \mathbb{G})$ 
11:       $\mathbb{H} \leftarrow \mathbb{H} + \text{SPARSE}(\mathbb{I}(:, \mathbb{J}(:, \mathbb{K}(:, n_{\text{dof}}, n_{\text{dof}})$ 
12:    end for
13:  end for
14: end Function

```

---

## 10 Algorithm performance

The different benchmarks have been achieved on our reference machine gpu-creos1.

Techniques and algorithms presented in this report have been implemented under Matlab/Octave and Python and are referenced under the name *vecFEMP1Light*.

### 10.1 Comparison with other assembly codes

Here we compare *vecFEMP1* codes with those given in [3] and referenced under the name *OptFEMP1*. The latter are dedicated to the calculation of specific matrices : *mass*, *weighted mass*, *stiffness* and *elastic stiffness* matrices in space dimension 2 or 3. For each one of these matrices, we will use three different techniques implemented in *OptFEMP1* to carry out the assembly. Those will be referred as the versions *OptV1*, *OptV2* and *OptV3*. They are described in details in [3].

We now compare times calculations of these three versions of *OptFEMP1* with the *OptV3* version of *vecFEMP1* for the *stiffness* and *elastic stiffness* matrices in space dimension 2 and 3.

#### 10.1.1 Assembly of the stiffness matrix in dimension $d = 2$ or 3

The  $n_q$ -by- $n_q$  stiffness matrix  $\mathbb{S}$  is defined by

$$\mathbb{S}_{i,j} = \int_{\Omega_h} \langle \nabla \varphi_j, \nabla \varphi_i \rangle dq, \quad \forall (i, j) \in \{1, \dots, n_q\}^2. \quad (10.1)$$

To assemble this matrix with `OptFEMP1` codes we use the dedicated functions

$$\mathbb{S} \leftarrow \text{ASSEMBLYSTIFFP } 1\langle \text{VERSION} \rangle(\mathcal{T}_h)$$

where `\langle VERSION \rangle` is either the version `OptV1`, `OptV2` or `OptV3`. With `vecFEMP1`, we use the generic function

$$\mathbb{S} \leftarrow \text{DASSEMBLYP1\_OPTV3}(\mathcal{T}_h, \mathcal{L})$$

where  $\mathcal{L} = \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{I}_d, \mathbf{0}_d, \mathbf{0}_d, 0}$ .

The computational costs to assemble this matrix compared to  $n_{\text{dof}} = n_q$  for each previous function are represented in Figure 1 and Figure 2 respectively for the dimension  $d = 2$  and  $d = 3$ . The detailed results are given in Table 1 and 2.

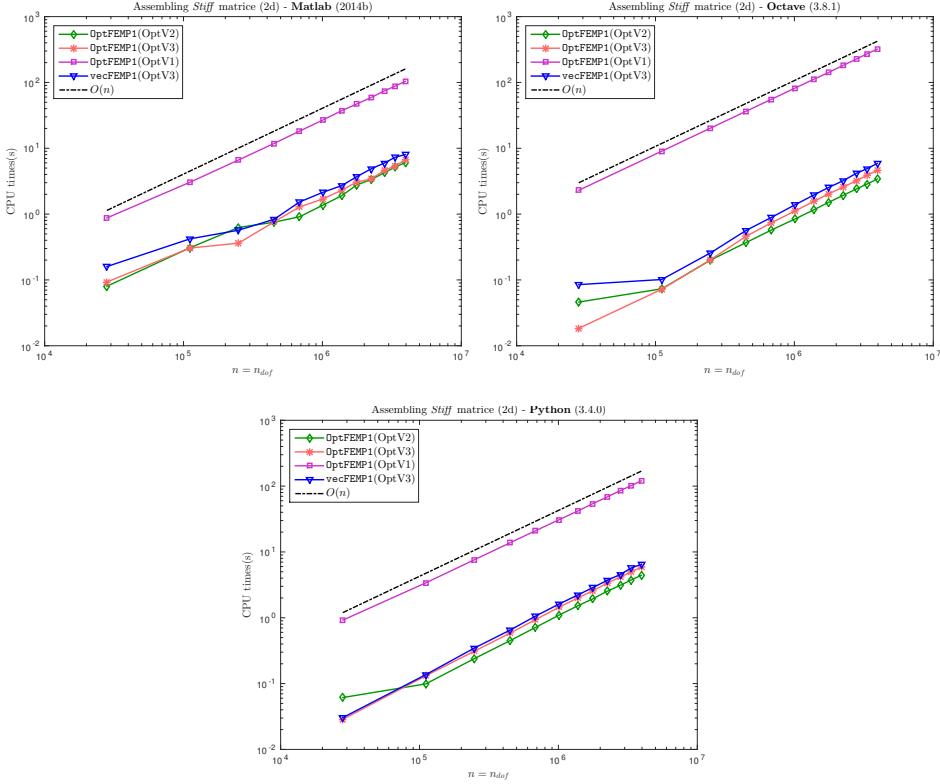


Figure 1: 2d stiffness matrix : comparison between `OptFEMP1` (OptV1, OptV2 and OptV3 versions) and `vecFEMP1` (OptV3 version) toolboxes in Matlab (top left), Octave (top right) and Python (bottom).

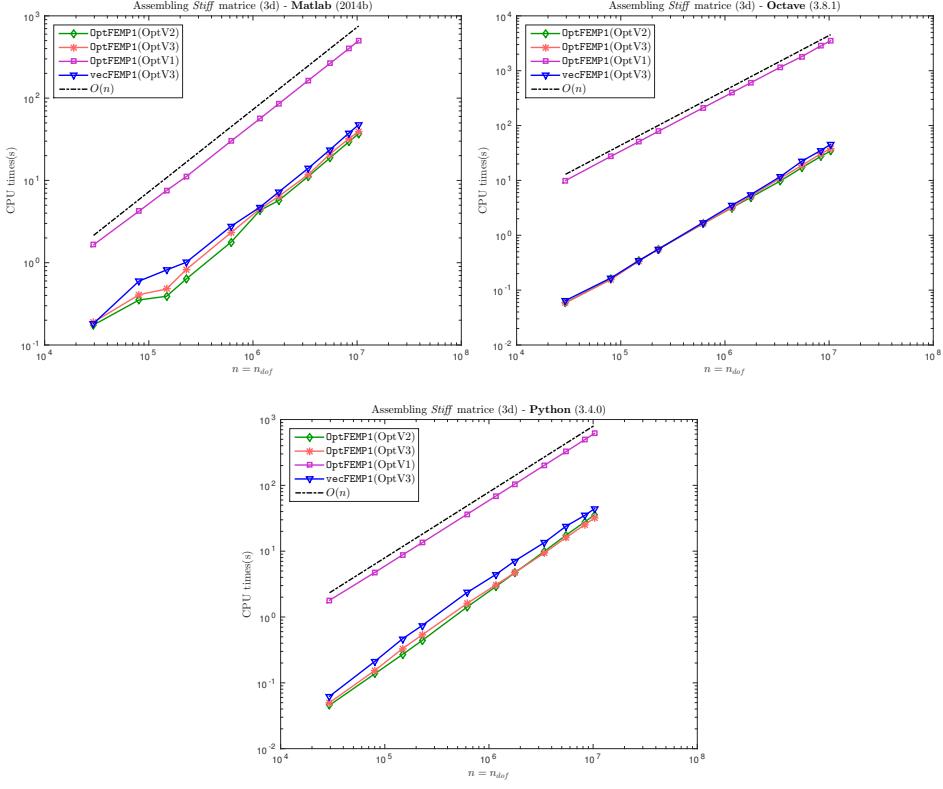


Figure 2: 3d stiffness matrix : comparison between `OptFEMP1` (OptV1, OptV2 and OptV3 versions) and `vecFEMP1` (OptV3 version) toolboxes in Matlab (top left), Octave (top right) and Python (bottom).

### 10.1.2 Assembly of the stiffness elasticity matrix in dimension $d = 2$ or 3

Here we consider sufficiently regular vector fields  $\mathbf{u} = (u_1, \dots, u_d) : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^d$ , with the associated discrete space  $(X_h^1)^d$ ,  $d = 2$  or  $3$  (i.e.  $m = d$  in that case).

We consider the elastic stiffness matrix arising in linear elasticity when Hooke's law is used and the material is isotropic, under small strain hypothesis (see for example [7]). This sparse matrix  $\mathbb{K}$  is defined by

$$\mathbb{K}_{l,n} = \int_{\Omega_h} \underline{\epsilon}^t(\psi_n) \mathbb{C} \underline{\epsilon}(\psi_l) dq, \quad \forall (l, n) \in [\![1, n_{dof}]\!]^2, \quad (10.2)$$

where  $\psi_{d(\alpha-1)+i} = \varphi_i e_\alpha$ ,  $\forall (\alpha, i) \in [\![1, d]\!] \times [\![1, n_q]\!]$ , and  $\underline{\epsilon}$  is the linearized strain tensor given by

$$\underline{\epsilon}(\mathbf{u}) = \frac{1}{2} (\nabla(\mathbf{u}) + \nabla^t(\mathbf{u})),$$

with  $\underline{\epsilon} = (\epsilon_{11}, \epsilon_{22}, 2\epsilon_{12})^t$  in 2D and  $\underline{\epsilon} = (\epsilon_{11}, \epsilon_{22}, \epsilon_{33}, 2\epsilon_{12}, 2\epsilon_{23}, 2\epsilon_{13})^t$  in 3D, with  $\epsilon_{ij}(\mathbf{u}) = \frac{1}{2} \left( \frac{\partial u_i}{\partial x_j} + \frac{\partial u_j}{\partial x_i} \right)$ . The elasticity tensor  $\mathbb{C}$  depends on the Lamé

| StiffAssembling2DP1 - Matlab |                   |                    |                    |                    |  | StiffAssembling2DP1 - Octave |                   |                    |                     |                    |  |
|------------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--|------------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|---------------------|--------------------|--|
| <i>n_dof</i>                 | OptFEMP1<br>OptV2 | OptFEMP1<br>OptV3  | OptFEMP1<br>OptV1  | vecFEMP1<br>OptV3  |  | <i>n_dof</i>                 | OptFEMP1<br>OptV2 | OptFEMP1<br>OptV3  | OptFEMP1<br>OptV1   | vecFEMP1<br>OptV3  |  |
| 28042                        | .080 (s)<br>x 1   | .093 (s)<br>x 1.16 | .874 (s)<br>x 10.9 | .160 (s)<br>x 1.99 |  | 28042                        | .046 (s)<br>x 1   | .018 (s)<br>x .399 | 2.30 (s)<br>x 50.0  | .085 (s)<br>x 1.84 |  |
| 111036                       | .307 (s)<br>x 1   | .305 (s)<br>x .933 | 3.04 (s)<br>x 9.90 | .420 (s)<br>x 1.37 |  | 111036                       | .073 (s)<br>x 1   | .072 (s)<br>x .985 | 9.04 (s)<br>x 123   | .102 (s)<br>x 1.38 |  |
| 248818                       | .627 (s)<br>x 1   | .361 (s)<br>x .576 | 6.64 (s)<br>x 10.6 | .569 (s)<br>x .908 |  | 248818                       | .200 (s)<br>x 1   | .202 (s)<br>x 1.01 | 20.2 (s)<br>x 101   | .257 (s)<br>x 1.29 |  |
| 449492                       | .753 (s)<br>x 1   | .764 (s)<br>x 1.01 | 11.9 (s)<br>x 15.7 | .834 (s)<br>x 1.11 |  | 449492                       | .370 (s)<br>x 1   | .460 (s)<br>x 1.24 | 36.6 (s)<br>x .98.9 | .566 (s)<br>x 1.53 |  |
| 684162                       | .910 (s)<br>x 1   | 1.28 (s)<br>x 1.41 | 18.2 (s)<br>x 20.0 | 1.53 (s)<br>x 1.68 |  | 684162                       | .574 (s)<br>x 1   | .739 (s)<br>x 1.29 | 55.5 (s)<br>x 96.8  | .891 (s)<br>x 1.55 |  |
| 1011010                      | 1.37 (s)<br>x 1   | 1.70 (s)<br>x 1.24 | 27.0 (s)<br>x 19.7 | 2.15 (s)<br>x 1.57 |  | 1011010                      | 844 (s)<br>x 1    | 1.12 (s)<br>x 1.32 | 82.1 (s)<br>x .97.2 | 1.39 (s)<br>x 1.64 |  |
| 1376630                      | 1.9 (s)<br>x 1    | 2.31 (s)<br>x 1.22 | 37.3 (s)<br>x 19.6 | 2.71 (s)<br>x 1.42 |  | 1376630                      | 1.16 (s)<br>x 1   | 1.56 (s)<br>x 1.34 | 112 (s)<br>x 96.3   | 1.94 (s)<br>x 1.68 |  |
| 1767840                      | 2.77 (s)<br>x 1   | 3.06 (s)<br>x 1.11 | 47.1 (s)<br>x 17.0 | 3.71 (s)<br>x 1.34 |  | 1767840                      | 1.51 (s)<br>x 1   | 2.03 (s)<br>x 1.35 | 142 (s)<br>x 94.0   | 2.54 (s)<br>x 1.68 |  |
| 2250578                      | 3.36 (s)<br>x 1   | 3.42 (s)<br>x 1.02 | 59.2 (s)<br>x 17.6 | 4.89 (s)<br>x 1.46 |  | 2250578                      | 1.93 (s)<br>x 1   | 2.58 (s)<br>x 1.33 | 182 (s)<br>x 94.4   | 3.22 (s)<br>x 1.67 |  |
| 2798256                      | 4.26 (s)<br>x 1   | 4.65 (s)<br>x 1.09 | 74.5 (s)<br>x 17.5 | 5.97 (s)<br>x 1.40 |  | 2798256                      | 2.42 (s)<br>x 1   | 3.23 (s)<br>x 1.34 | 227 (s)<br>x 94.0   | 4.18 (s)<br>x 1.73 |  |
| 3337702                      | 5.17 (s)<br>x 1   | 5.38 (s)<br>x 1.04 | 87.8 (s)<br>x 17.0 | 7.31 (s)<br>x 1.41 |  | 3337702                      | 2.86 (s)<br>x 1   | 3.88 (s)<br>x 1.36 | 272 (s)<br>x 95.0   | 4.90 (s)<br>x 1.71 |  |
| 3952402                      | 6.06 (s)<br>x 1   | 6.68 (s)<br>x 1.10 | 104 (s)<br>x 17.2  | 8.03 (s)<br>x 1.32 |  | 3952402                      | 3.41 (s)<br>x 1   | 4.63 (s)<br>x 1.36 | 321 (s)<br>x 94.2   | 5.88 (s)<br>x 1.73 |  |

| StiffAssembling2DP1 - Python |                   |                    |                    |                    |  |
|------------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--|
| <i>n_dof</i>                 | OptFEMP1<br>OptV2 | OptFEMP1<br>OptV3  | OptFEMP1<br>OptV1  | vecFEMP1<br>OptV3  |  |
| 28042                        | .061 (s)<br>x 1   | .029 (s)<br>x .467 | .921 (s)<br>x 15.0 | .030 (s)<br>x .496 |  |
| 111036                       | .099 (s)<br>x 1   | .131 (s)<br>x 1.33 | 3.40 (s)<br>x 34.3 | .137 (s)<br>x 1.38 |  |
| 248818                       | .240 (s)<br>x 1   | .312 (s)<br>x 1.30 | 7.62 (s)<br>x 31.7 | .347 (s)<br>x 1.45 |  |
| 449492                       | 0.45 (s)<br>x 1   | .585 (s)<br>x 1.30 | 13.8 (s)<br>x 30.6 | .650 (s)<br>x 1.44 |  |
| 684162                       | .713 (s)<br>x 1   | .937 (s)<br>x 1.31 | 21 (s)<br>x 29.4   | 1.06 (s)<br>x 1.48 |  |
| 1011010                      | 1.10 (s)<br>x 1   | 1.45 (s)<br>x 1.32 | 30.8 (s)<br>x 28.1 | 1.62 (s)<br>x 1.47 |  |
| 1376630                      | 1.52 (s)<br>x 1   | 2.00 (s)<br>x 1.32 | 41.8 (s)<br>x 27.5 | 2.22 (s)<br>x 1.46 |  |
| 1767840                      | 1.94 (s)<br>x 1   | 2.56 (s)<br>x 1.32 | 54.1 (s)<br>x 27.9 | 2.87 (s)<br>x 1.48 |  |
| 2250578                      | 2.34 (s)<br>x 1   | 3.38 (s)<br>x 1.33 | 68.7 (s)<br>x 27.1 | 3.71 (s)<br>x 1.46 |  |
| 2798256                      | 3.12 (s)<br>x 1   | 4.16 (s)<br>x 1.33 | 85.5 (s)<br>x 27.5 | 4.56 (s)<br>x 1.46 |  |
| 3337702                      | 3.74 (s)<br>x 1   | 4.98 (s)<br>x 1.33 | 102 (s)<br>x 27.1  | 5.70 (s)<br>x 1.52 |  |
| 3952402                      | 4.41 (s)<br>x 1   | 5.86 (s)<br>x 1.33 | 121 (s)<br>x 27.3  | 6.48 (s)<br>x 1.47 |  |

Table 1: 2d stiffness matrix : comparison between OptFEMP1 (OptV1, OptV2 and OptV3 versions) and vecFEMP1 (OptV3 version) toolboxes in Matlab (top left), Octave (top right) and Python (bottom) giving time in seconds (top value) and speedup (bottom value). The speedup reference is OptFEMP1 OptV2 version.

| StiffAssembling3DP1 - Matlab |     |                   |                    |                    |                    | StiffAssembling3DP1 - Octave |     |                   |                    |                   |                    |
|------------------------------|-----|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|------------------------------|-----|-------------------|--------------------|-------------------|--------------------|
| <i>n</i>                     | dof | OptFEMP1<br>OptV2 | OptFEMP1<br>OptV3  | OptFEMP1<br>OptV1  | vecFEMP1<br>OptV3  | <i>n</i>                     | dof | OptFEMP1<br>OptV2 | OptFEMP1<br>OptV3  | OptFEMP1<br>OptV1 | vecFEMP1<br>OptV3  |
| 29497                        |     | .175 (s)<br>x 1   | .190 (s)<br>x 1.08 | 1.65 (s)<br>x 9.42 | .183 (s)<br>x 1.04 | 29497                        |     | .059 (s)<br>x 1   | .059 (s)<br>x 1.00 | 9.95 (s)<br>x 169 | .065 (s)<br>x 1.10 |
| 80607                        |     | .352 (s)<br>x 1   | .408 (s)<br>x 1.16 | 4.24 (s)<br>x 12.0 | .598 (s)<br>x 1.70 | 80607                        |     | 0.16 (s)<br>x 1   | .157 (s)<br>x .981 | 27.5 (s)<br>x 172 | .167 (s)<br>x 1.04 |
| 148076                       |     | .391 (s)<br>x 1   | .480 (s)<br>x 1.23 | 7.55 (s)<br>x 19.3 | .816 (s)<br>x 2.09 | 148076                       |     | .342 (s)<br>x 1   | .337 (s)<br>x .985 | 50.5 (s)<br>x 148 | .342 (s)<br>x .999 |
| 228933                       |     | .635 (s)<br>x 1   | .827 (s)<br>x 1.30 | 11.1 (s)<br>x 17.5 | 1.01 (s)<br>x 1.59 | 228933                       |     | .558 (s)<br>x 1   | .554 (s)<br>x .993 | 78.3 (s)<br>x 140 | .556 (s)<br>x .996 |
| 617073                       |     | 1.78 (s)<br>x 1   | 2.32 (s)<br>x 1.31 | 30.1 (s)<br>x 16.9 | 2.78 (s)<br>x 1.56 | 617073                       |     | 1.63 (s)<br>x 1   | 1.63 (s)<br>x 1.00 | 211 (s)<br>x 129  | 1.71 (s)<br>x 1.05 |
| 1163783                      |     | 4.31 (s)<br>x 1   | 4.50 (s)<br>x 1.04 | 56.2 (s)<br>x 13.0 | 4.72 (s)<br>x 1.09 | 1163783                      |     | 3.18 (s)<br>x 1   | 3.20 (s)<br>x .01  | 396 (s)<br>x 125  | 3.51 (s)<br>x 1.11 |
| 1768111                      |     | 5.71 (s)<br>x 1   | 6.41 (s)<br>x 1.12 | 85.4 (s)<br>x 15.0 | 7.23 (s)<br>x 1.27 | 1768111                      |     | 4.91 (s)<br>x 1   | 5.20 (s)<br>x 1.06 | 603 (s)<br>x 123  | 5.51 (s)<br>x 1.12 |
| 3411040                      |     | 11.2 (s)<br>x 1   | 11.8 (s)<br>x 1.05 | 165 (s)<br>x 14.6  | 14.1 (s)<br>x 1.26 | 3411040                      |     | 9.79 (s)<br>x 1   | 11.0 (s)<br>x 1.12 | 1159 (s)<br>x 118 | 11.8 (s)<br>x 1.2  |
| 5493207                      |     | 18.8 (s)<br>x 1   | 21.0 (s)<br>x 1.11 | 264 (s)<br>x 14.0  | 23.7 (s)<br>x 1.26 | 5493207                      |     | 17.2 (s)<br>x 1   | 18.8 (s)<br>x 1.10 | 1818 (s)<br>x 106 | 22.5 (s)<br>x 1.31 |
| 8309931                      |     | 29.4 (s)<br>x 1   | 32.1 (s)<br>x 1.09 | 399 (s)<br>x 13.6  | 37.5 (s)<br>x 1.28 | 8309931                      |     | 27.3 (s)<br>x 1   | 30.6 (s)<br>x 1.12 | 2829 (s)<br>x 104 | 35.1 (s)<br>x 1.29 |
| 1.035E7                      |     | 37.0 (s)<br>x 1   | 39.2 (s)<br>x 1.06 | 500 (s)<br>x 13.5  | 47.5 (s)<br>x 1.28 | 1.035E7                      |     | 34.4 (s)<br>x 1   | 38.1 (s)<br>x 1.11 | 3523 (s)<br>x 102 | 45.4 (s)<br>x 1.32 |

| StiffAssembling3DP1 - Python |     |                   |                    |                    |                    |
|------------------------------|-----|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| <i>n</i>                     | dof | OptFEMP1<br>OptV2 | OptFEMP1<br>OptV3  | OptFEMP1<br>OptV1  | vecFEMP1<br>OptV3  |
| 29497                        |     | .046 (s)<br>x 1   | .050 (s)<br>x 1.10 | 1.80 (s)<br>x 39.2 | .063 (s)<br>x 1.37 |
| 80607                        |     | .138 (s)<br>x 1   | .155 (s)<br>x 1.12 | 4.77 (s)<br>x 34.6 | .213 (s)<br>x 1.54 |
| 148076                       |     | 0.27 (s)<br>x 1   | .332 (s)<br>x 1.23 | 8.78 (s)<br>x 32.5 | .466 (s)<br>x 1.73 |
| 228933                       |     | .441 (s)<br>x 1   | .536 (s)<br>x 1.22 | 13.5 (s)<br>x 30.6 | .745 (s)<br>x 1.69 |
| 617073                       |     | 1.42 (s)<br>x 1   | 1.61 (s)<br>x 1.13 | 36.4 (s)<br>x 25.7 | 2.36 (s)<br>x 1.66 |
| 1163783                      |     | 2.90 (s)<br>x 1   | 3.06 (s)<br>x 1.06 | 68.5 (s)<br>x 23.7 | 4.42 (s)<br>x 1.53 |
| 1768111                      |     | 4.69 (s)<br>x 1   | 4.71 (s)<br>x 1.01 | 104 (s)<br>x 22.3  | 7.09 (s)<br>x 1.51 |
| 3411040                      |     | 9.95 (s)<br>x 1   | 9.41 (s)<br>x .946 | 202 (s)<br>x 20.3  | 13.6 (s)<br>x 1.36 |
| 5493207                      |     | 17.5 (s)<br>x 1   | 16.1 (s)<br>x .922 | 326 (s)<br>x 18.6  | 24.0 (s)<br>x 1.37 |
| 8309931                      |     | 27.8 (s)<br>x 1   | 25.2 (s)<br>x .907 | 494 (s)<br>x 17.8  | 35.0 (s)<br>x 1.26 |
| 1.035E7                      |     | 35.7 (s)<br>x 1   | 32.1 (s)<br>x .898 | 617 (s)<br>x 17.3  | 44.3 (s)<br>x 1.24 |

Table 2: 3d stiffness matrix : comparison between OptFEMP1 (OptV1, OptV2 and OptV3 versions) and vecFEMP1Light (OptV3 version) toolboxes in Matlab (top left), Octave (top right) and Python (bottom) giving time in seconds (top value) and speedup (bottom value). The speedup reference is OptFEMP1 OptV2 version.

parameters  $\lambda$  and  $\mu$  satisfying  $\lambda + \mu > 0$ , and possibly variable in  $\Omega$ . For  $d = 2$  or  $d = 3$ , the matrix  $\mathbb{C}$  is given by

$$\mathbb{C} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda \mathbb{1}_2 + 2\mu \mathbb{I}_2 & \mathbb{O}_{2 \times 1} \\ \mathbb{O}_{1 \times 2} & \mu \end{pmatrix}_{3 \times 3}, \quad \mathbb{C} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda \mathbb{1}_3 + 2\mu \mathbb{I}_3 & \mathbb{O}_{3 \times 3} \\ \mathbb{O}_{3 \times 3} & \mu \mathbb{I}_3 \end{pmatrix}_{6 \times 6}.$$

Formula (10.2) is related to the Hooke's law

$$\underline{\sigma} = \mathbb{C} \underline{\epsilon},$$

where  $\underline{\sigma}$  is the elastic stress tensor.

To assemble elastic stiffness matrix  $\mathbb{K}$  with OptFEMP1 codes we use the dedicated functions

$$\mathbb{K} \leftarrow \text{ASSEMBLYSTIFFELASP } 1<\text{VERSION}>(\mathcal{T}_h)$$

where  $<\text{VERSION}>$  is either the version OptV1, OptV2 or OptV3. With vecFEMP1, we use the generic function

$$\mathbb{K} \leftarrow \text{HASSEMBLYP } 1\_ \text{OPTV3}(\mathcal{T}_h, \mathcal{H})$$

where  $\mathcal{H}$  is given in Section 3.3.1 Lemma 1.

The computational costs to assemble this matrix compared to  $n_{\text{dof}} = dn_q$  for each previous function are represented in Figure 3 and Figure 4 respectively for the dimension  $d = 2$  and  $d = 3$ . The detailed results are given in Table 3 and 4.

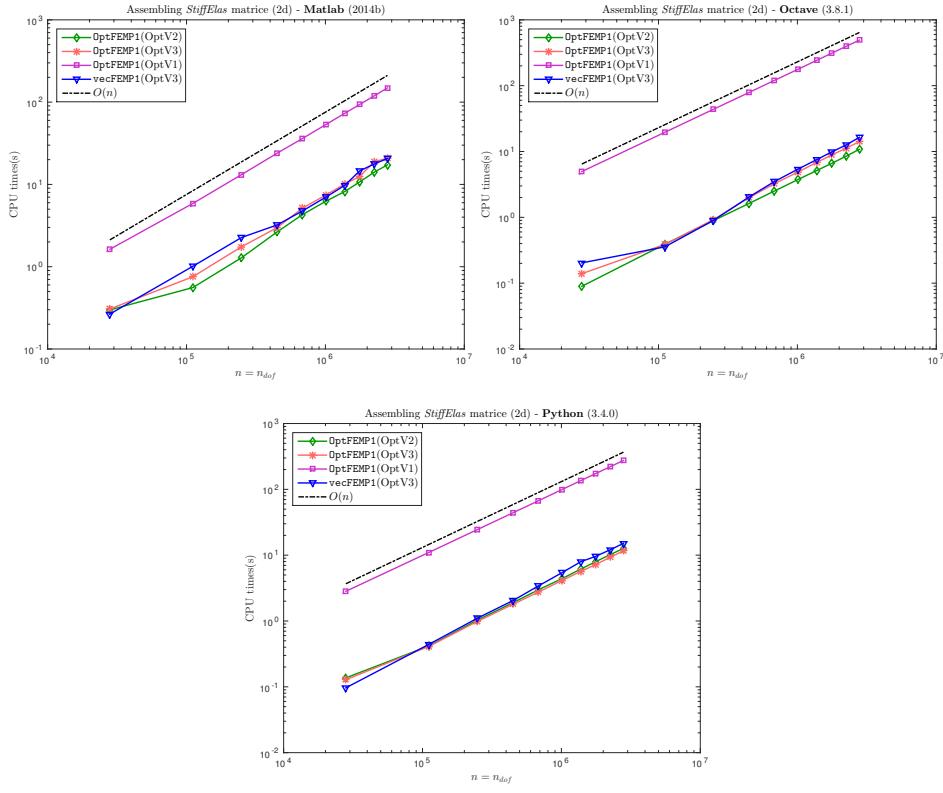


Figure 3: 2d stiffness elasticity matrix : comparison between **OptFEMP1** (OptV1, OptV2 and OptV3 versions) and **vecFEMP1** (OptV3 version) toolboxes in Matlab (top left), Octave (top right) and Python (bottom).

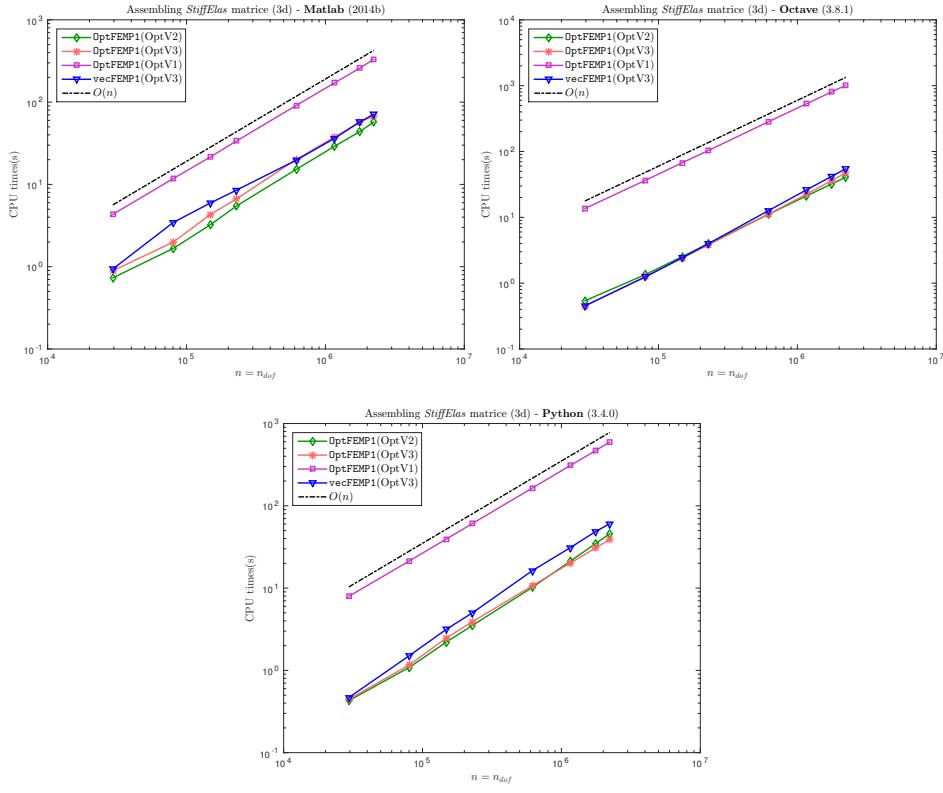


Figure 4: 3d stiffness elasticity matrix : comparison between **OptFEMP1** (OptV1, OptV2 and OptV3 versions) and **vecFEMP1** (OptV3 version) toolboxes in Matlab (top left), Octave (top right) and Python (bottom).

| StiffElasAssembling2DP1 - Matlab |                   |                    |                    |                    | StiffElasAssembling2DP1 - Octave |                   |                    |                    |                    |
|----------------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|----------------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| n dof                            | OptFEMP1<br>OptV2 | OptFEMP1<br>OptV3  | OptFEMP1<br>OptV1  | vecFEMP1<br>OptV3  | n dof                            | OptFEMP1<br>OptV2 | OptFEMP1<br>OptV3  | OptFEMP1<br>OptV1  | vecFEMP1<br>OptV3  |
| 28042                            | .299 (s)<br>x 1   | .306 (s)<br>x 1.03 | 1.63 (s)<br>x 5.45 | .266 (s)<br>x .890 | 28042                            | .090 (s)<br>x 1   | .139 (s)<br>x 1.56 | 4.96 (s)<br>x 55.4 | .203 (s)<br>x 2.27 |
| 111036                           | .557 (s)<br>x 1   | .755 (s)<br>x 1.35 | 5.87 (s)<br>x 10.5 | 1.01 (s)<br>x 1.82 | 111036                           | 0.39 (s)<br>x 1   | .388 (s)<br>x .994 | 19.6 (s)<br>x 50.2 | .356 (s)<br>x .912 |
| 248818                           | 1.29 (s)<br>x 1   | 1.75 (s)<br>x 1.36 | 13.1 (s)<br>x 10.2 | 2.26 (s)<br>x 1.76 | 248818                           | .892 (s)<br>x 1   | .922 (s)<br>x 1.03 | 43.8 (s)<br>x 49.1 | .900 (s)<br>x 1.01 |
| 449492                           | 2.65 (s)<br>x 1   | 2.99 (s)<br>x 1.13 | 24.0 (s)<br>x 9.05 | 3.22 (s)<br>x 1.22 | 449492                           | 1.63 (s)<br>x 1   | 1.99 (s)<br>x 1.22 | 79 (s)<br>x 48.5   | 2.04 (s)<br>x 1.25 |
| 684162                           | 4.30 (s)<br>x 1   | 5.16 (s)<br>x 1.20 | 36.2 (s)<br>x 8.41 | 4.77 (s)<br>x 1.11 | 684162                           | 2.51 (s)<br>x 1   | 3.26 (s)<br>x 1.30 | 120 (s)<br>x 48.0  | 3.5 (s)<br>x 1.39  |
| 1011010                          | 6.27 (s)<br>x 1   | 7.44 (s)<br>x 1.19 | 53.6 (s)<br>x 8.55 | 7.03 (s)<br>x 1.12 | 1011010                          | 3.76 (s)<br>x 1   | 4.87 (s)<br>x 1.30 | 178 (s)<br>x 47.3  | 5.41 (s)<br>x 1.44 |
| 1376630                          | 8.18 (s)<br>x 1   | 10.1 (s)<br>x 1.23 | 73.1 (s)<br>x 8.93 | 9.73 (s)<br>x 1.19 | 1376630                          | 5.14 (s)<br>x 1   | 6.83 (s)<br>x 1.33 | 243 (s)<br>x 47.2  | 7.53 (s)<br>x 1.47 |
| 1767840                          | 10.7 (s)<br>x 1   | 12.5 (s)<br>x 1.17 | 93.8 (s)<br>x 8.73 | 14.6 (s)<br>x 1.36 | 1767840                          | 6.61 (s)<br>x 1   | 8.85 (s)<br>x 1.34 | 312 (s)<br>x 47.2  | 9.84 (s)<br>x 1.49 |
| 2250578                          | 14.1 (s)<br>x 1   | 18.9 (s)<br>x 1.34 | 119 (s)<br>x 8.47  | 17.7 (s)<br>x 1.26 | 2250578                          | 8.51 (s)<br>x 1   | 11.3 (s)<br>x 1.32 | 397 (s)<br>x 46.7  | 12.6 (s)<br>x 1.48 |
| 2798256                          | 17.3 (s)<br>x 1   | 20.8 (s)<br>x 1.20 | 149 (s)<br>x 8.61  | 20.7 (s)<br>x 1.19 | 2798256                          | 10.8 (s)<br>x 1   | 14.1 (s)<br>x 1.30 | 492 (s)<br>x 45.5  | 16.4 (s)<br>x 1.52 |

| StiffElasAssembling2DP1 - Python |                   |                    |                    |                    |
|----------------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| n dof                            | OptFEMP1<br>OptV2 | OptFEMP1<br>OptV3  | OptFEMP1<br>OptV1  | vecFEMP1<br>OptV3  |
| 28042                            | .137 (s)<br>x 1   | .128 (s)<br>x .938 | 2.83 (s)<br>x 20.7 | .097 (s)<br>x .705 |
| 111036                           | .418 (s)<br>x 1   | .412 (s)<br>x .986 | 11 (s)<br>x 26.4   | .441 (s)<br>x 1.06 |
| 248818                           | 1.03 (s)<br>x 1   | .988 (s)<br>x .954 | 24.5 (s)<br>x 23.7 | 1.11 (s)<br>x 1.07 |
| 449492                           | 1.90 (s)<br>x 1   | 1.80 (s)<br>x .948 | 44.2 (s)<br>x 23.2 | 2.05 (s)<br>x 1.08 |
| 684162                           | 2.99 (s)<br>x 1   | 2.75 (s)<br>x .922 | 67.2 (s)<br>x 22.5 | 3.42 (s)<br>x 1.14 |
| 1011010                          | 4.40 (s)<br>x 1   | 4.14 (s)<br>x .940 | 99.4 (s)<br>x 22.6 | 5.43 (s)<br>x 1.23 |
| 1376630                          | 6.13 (s)<br>x 1   | 5.55 (s)<br>x .921 | 135 (s)<br>x 22.1  | 7.94 (s)<br>x 1.29 |
| 1767840                          | 7.98 (s)<br>x 1   | 7.22 (s)<br>x .905 | 174 (s)<br>x 21.8  | 9.61 (s)<br>x 1.20 |
| 2250578                          | 10.2 (s)<br>x 1   | 9.31 (s)<br>x .913 | 221 (s)<br>x 21.7  | 12.1 (s)<br>x 1.19 |
| 2798256                          | 12.7 (s)<br>x 1   | 11.7 (s)<br>x .920 | 275 (s)<br>x 21.7  | 15.1 (s)<br>x 1.19 |

Table 3: 2d stiffness elasticity matrix : comparison between OptFEMP1 (OptV1, OptV2 and OptV3 versions) and vecFEMP1 (Opt V3 version) toolboxes in Matlab (top left), Octave (top right) and Python (bottom) giving time in seconds (top value) and speedup (bottom value). The speedup reference is OptFEMP1 OptV2 version.

| StiffElasAssembling3DP1 - Matlab |                   |                    |                    |                    | StiffElasAssembling3DP1 - Octave |                   |                    |                    |                    |
|----------------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|----------------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| <i>n_dof</i>                     | OptFEMP1<br>OptV2 | OptFEMP1<br>OptV3  | OptFEMP1<br>OptV1  | vecFEMP1<br>OptV3  | <i>n_dof</i>                     | OptFEMP1<br>OptV2 | OptFEMP1<br>OptV3  | OptFEMP1<br>OptV1  | vecFEMP1<br>OptV3  |
| 29497                            | .732 (s)<br>x 1   | .891 (s)<br>x 1.22 | 4.33 (s)<br>x 5.92 | .939 (s)<br>x 1.28 | 29497                            | .539 (s)<br>x 1   | .446 (s)<br>x .826 | 13.6 (s)<br>x 25.2 | .453 (s)<br>x .840 |
| 80607                            | 1.67 (s)<br>x 1   | 2.00 (s)<br>x 1.20 | 11.8 (s)<br>x 7.07 | 3.47 (s)<br>x 2.07 | 80607                            | 1.35 (s)<br>x 1   | 1.27 (s)<br>x .935 | 36.6 (s)<br>x 27.1 | 1.25 (s)<br>x .922 |
| 148076                           | 3.22 (s)<br>x 1   | 4.29 (s)<br>x 1.33 | 21.5 (s)<br>x 6.67 | 5.93 (s)<br>x 1.84 | 148076                           | 2.53 (s)<br>x 1   | 2.39 (s)<br>x .946 | 67.4 (s)<br>x 26.6 | 2.44 (s)<br>x .963 |
| 228933                           | 5.47 (s)<br>x 1   | 6.67 (s)<br>x 1.22 | 33.7 (s)<br>x 6.17 | 8.53 (s)<br>x 1.56 | 228933                           | 3.98 (s)<br>x 1   | 3.82 (s)<br>x .958 | 104 (s)<br>x 26.0  | 3.99 (s)<br>x 1.00 |
| 617073                           | 15.3 (s)<br>x 1   | 20.1 (s)<br>x 1.32 | 91.2 (s)<br>x 5.98 | 19.7 (s)<br>x 1.29 | 617073                           | 11.1 (s)<br>x 1   | 11.1 (s)<br>x 1.00 | 282 (s)<br>x 25.5  | 12.6 (s)<br>x 1.14 |
| 1163783                          | 29.1 (s)<br>x 1   | 37.6 (s)<br>x 1.29 | 172 (s)<br>x 5.90  | 36.3 (s)<br>x 1.25 | 1163783                          | 21.1 (s)<br>x 1   | 22.5 (s)<br>x 1.06 | 532 (s)<br>x 25.2  | 26.1 (s)<br>x 1.24 |
| 1768111                          | 43.8 (s)<br>x 1   | 57.0 (s)<br>x 1.30 | 259 (s)<br>x 5.91  | 57.4 (s)<br>x 1.31 | 1768111                          | 32.2 (s)<br>x 1   | 36.2 (s)<br>x 1.12 | 806 (s)<br>x 25    | 42.0 (s)<br>x 1.30 |
| 2229968                          | 57.3 (s)<br>x 1   | 68.1 (s)<br>x 1.19 | 333 (s)<br>x 5.81  | 71.2 (s)<br>x 1.24 | 2229968                          | 40.7 (s)<br>x 1   | 47.3 (s)<br>x 1.16 | 1014 (s)<br>x 24.9 | 54.7 (s)<br>x 1.34 |

| StiffElasAssembling3DP1 - Python |                   |                    |                    |                    |
|----------------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| <i>n_dof</i>                     | OptFEMP1<br>OptV2 | OptFEMP1<br>OptV3  | OptFEMP1<br>OptV1  | vecFEMP1<br>OptV3  |
| 29497                            | .429 (s)<br>x 1   | .446 (s)<br>x 1.04 | 7.94 (s)<br>x 18.5 | .468 (s)<br>x 1.09 |
| 80607                            | 1.09 (s)<br>x 1   | 1.17 (s)<br>x 1.07 | 21.5 (s)<br>x 19.7 | 1.52 (s)<br>x 1.39 |
| 148076                           | 2.20 (s)<br>x 1   | 2.47 (s)<br>x 1.12 | 39.3 (s)<br>x 17.9 | 3.15 (s)<br>x 1.43 |
| 228933                           | 3.52 (s)<br>x 1   | 3.90 (s)<br>x 1.11 | 60.9 (s)<br>x 17.3 | 5.01 (s)<br>x 1.42 |
| 617073                           | 10.2 (s)<br>x 1   | 10.7 (s)<br>x 1.05 | 164 (s)<br>x 16.1  | 16.3 (s)<br>x 1.59 |
| 1163783                          | 21.3 (s)<br>x 1   | 20.2 (s)<br>x .949 | 310 (s)<br>x 14.5  | 31.1 (s)<br>x 1.46 |
| 1768111                          | 34.9 (s)<br>x 1   | 30.8 (s)<br>x .883 | 470 (s)<br>x 13.5  | 48.8 (s)<br>x 1.40 |
| 2229968                          | 45.8 (s)<br>x 1   | 38.9 (s)<br>x .849 | 595 (s)<br>x 13.0  | 60.5 (s)<br>x 1.32 |

Table 4: 3d stiffness elasticity matrix : comparison between OptFEMP1 (OptV1, OptV2 and OptV3 versions) and vecFEMP1 (OptV3 version) toolboxes in Matlab (top left), Octave (top right) and Python (bottom) giving time in seconds (top value) and speedup (bottom value). The speedup reference is OptFEMP1 OptV2 version.

## 10.2 BVP benchmarking

In this section we evaluate the performance of the toolbox `vecFEMP1` in Matlab (Release 2014b), Octave (3.8.1) and Python (3.4.0) on our reference machine `gpucreos1`. In each language we will give times in seconds to assemble the linear system and to solve it. We use the most generic solution function in each language : `\` in Matlab/Octave and the function `spsolve` in SciPy for Python.

### 10.2.1 2D stationary convection-diffusion benchmark

We solve the BVP given in Section 3.2.4. given in Table 5.

| $n_{dof}$ | Matlab      |            | Octave      |            | Python      |            | FreeFEM++   |            |
|-----------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|
|           | $System(s)$ | $Solve(s)$ | $System(s)$ | $Solve(s)$ | $System(s)$ | $Solve(s)$ | $System(s)$ | $Solve(s)$ |
| 25253     | .375        | .376       | .157        | .161       | .183        | .133       | .375        | .009       |
| 98712     | 1.14        | 1.09       | .469        | .714       | 0.82        | 0.72       | 1.35        | .063       |
| 226226    | 2.25        | 2.25       | 1.34        | 2.08       | 1.95        | 2.08       | 3.15        | .161       |
| 393202    | 3.28        | 3.98       | 2.55        | 4.49       | 3.52        | 4.56       | 5.46        | .292       |
| 605547    | 5.36        | 6.27       | 4.10        | 8.65       | 5.52        | 8.90       | 8.45        | .463       |
| 878642    | 7.95        | 9.74       | 5.97        | 15.4       | 8.02        | 15.9       | 12.2        | .691       |
| 1190916   | 10.6        | 15.1       | 8.21        | 26.8       | 11          | 27.6       | 16.8        | .961       |

Table 5: Comparison of BVP solving : 2D stationary convection-diffusion - Matlab with `OptV3` assembling and `classic` solve, Octave with `OptV3` assembling and `classic` solve, Python with `OptV3` assembling and `classic` solve, FreeFEM++ with `OptV3` assembling and `sparsesolver` solve,

### 10.2.2 3D stationary convection-diffusion benchmark

We solve the BVP given in Section 3.2.5. given in Table 6.

### 10.2.3 2D linear elasticity benchmark

We solve the BVP given in Section 3.3.1 using Algorithm 3.8. The computational times are given in Table 7.

### 10.2.4 3D linear elasticity benchmark

We solve the BVP given in Section 3.3.1 using Algorithm 3.9. The computational times are given in Table 8.

| $n_{dof}$ | Matlab      |            | Octave      |            | Python      |            | FreeFEM++   |            |
|-----------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|
|           | $System(s)$ | $Solve(s)$ | $System(s)$ | $Solve(s)$ | $System(s)$ | $Solve(s)$ | $System(s)$ | $Solve(s)$ |
| 9610      | .534        | .807       | .218        | .988       | .253        | .508       | 1.09        | .610       |
| 68137     | 2.63        | 8.71       | 1.92        | 10.6       | 2.66        | 5.42       | 8.41        | 7.63       |
| 222768    | 9.75        | 45.7       | 6.91        | 59.7       | 9.60        | 31.1       | 29.0        | 35.7       |
| 497673    | 25.2        | 111        | 16.9        | 138        | 21.4        | 77.4       | 64.1        | 81.1       |
| 974856    | 46.8        | 243        | 39.5        | 347        | 42.8        | 184        | 142         | 210        |

Table 6: Comparison of BVP solving : 3D stationary convection-diffusion - Matlab with `OptV3` assembling and `bicgstab` solve, Octave with `OptV3` assembling and `bicgstab` solve, Python with `OptV3` assembling and `bicgstab` solve, FreeFEM++ with `OptV3` assembling and `GMRES` solve,

| $n_{dof}$ | Matlab      |            | Octave      |            | Python      |            | FreeFEM++   |            |
|-----------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|
|           | $System(s)$ | $Solve(s)$ | $System(s)$ | $Solve(s)$ | $System(s)$ | $Solve(s)$ | $System(s)$ | $Solve(s)$ |
| 51102     | .547        | 0.3        | .192        | .237       | .233        | .676       | .740        | .040       |
| 202202    | 2.18        | 1.02       | .695        | 1.28       | 1.07        | 4.56       | 2.96        | .181       |
| 453302    | 4.08        | 2.19       | 1.76        | 3.41       | 2.47        | 15.1       | 6.79        | .447       |
| 804402    | 6.79        | 3.83       | 3.45        | 6.84       | 4.70        | 45.0       | 11.9        | .809       |
| 1255502   | 10.8        | 5.85       | 5.61        | 12.3       | 7.52        | 87.7       | 18.5        | 1.61       |

Table 7: Comparison of BVP solving : 2D linear elasticity - Matlab with `OptV3` assembling and `classic` solve, Octave with `OptV3` assembling and `classic` solve, Python with `OptV3` assembling and `spLU` solve, FreeFEM++ with `OptV3` assembling and `sparsesolver` solve,

| $n_{dof}$ | Matlab          |               | Octave          |               | Python          |               | FreeFEM++       |               |
|-----------|-----------------|---------------|-----------------|---------------|-----------------|---------------|-----------------|---------------|
|           | $S_{System}(s)$ | $S_{lreq}(s)$ | $S_{System}(s)$ | $S_{lreq}(s)$ | $S_{System}(s)$ | $S_{lreq}(s)$ | $S_{System}(s)$ | $S_{lreq}(s)$ |
| 14883     | .892            | 1.63          | .363            | 2.93          | .386            | 1.63          | 1.08            | 1.03          |
| 107163    | 7.33            | 32.0          | 2.34            | 43.5          | 4.06            | 22.7          | 8.58            | 17.3          |
| 348843    | 19.2            | 113           | 10.4            | 210           | 16.1            | 114           | 29.5            | 84.9          |
| 811923    | 47.1            | 342           | 25.9            | 663           | 39.2            | 372           | 69.3            | 266           |

Table 8: Comparison of BVP solving : 3D linear elasticity - Matlab with `OptV3` assembling and `pcg` solve, Octave with `OptV3` assembling and `pcg` solve, Python with `OptV3` assembling and `minres` solve, FreeFEM++ with `OptV3` assembling and CG solve.

## 11 Appendix

### 11.1 Example of mesh data structure for a ring mesh

For example, we give in Figure 1 a ring mesh with 36 vertices, 48 mesh elements and 24 boundary elements. The data structure associated to the mesh is denoted by  $\mathcal{T}_h$  and verifies

$$\mathcal{T}_h.n_q = 36, \quad \mathcal{T}_h.n_{me} = 48, \quad \mathcal{T}_h.n_{be} = 24,$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{T}_h.q &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & 3 & 34 & 35 & 36 \\ -1.000 & -0.668 & -0.866 & \dots & 0.433 & 0.433 & 0.500 \\ 0.000 & 0.146 & 0.500 & \dots & 0.250 & -0.250 & -0.000 \end{pmatrix} \\ \mathcal{T}_h.me &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 44 & 45 & 46 & 47 & 48 \\ 33 & 35 & 35 & 31 & 30 & \dots & 25 & 32 & 32 & 33 & 31 \\ 31 & 33 & 30 & 33 & 26 & \dots & 20 & 25 & 34 & 32 & 25 \\ 32 & 36 & 33 & 26 & 33 & \dots & 28 & 28 & 36 & 36 & 32 \end{pmatrix} \\ \mathcal{T}_h.be &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 20 & 21 & 22 & 23 & 24 \\ 36 & 35 & 29 & 22 & 16 & \dots & 9 & 3 & 31 & 25 & 20 \\ 35 & 29 & 22 & 16 & 10 & \dots & 3 & 1 & 25 & 20 & 15 \end{pmatrix} \\ \mathcal{T}_h.bel &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 20 & 21 & 22 & 23 & 24 \\ 10 & 10 & 10 & 10 & 10 & \dots & 2 & 2 & 1 & 1 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

### 11.2 Example of boundary mesh data structure

On the example of Figure 1 we have  $lab = [1, 2, 3, 4, 10]$  and for example if we consider the fifth boundary of label 10 ( $lab(5) = 10$ ), we have  $B_h(5).nq = 12$ ,  $B_h(5).nme = 12$ ,  $B_h(5).label = 10$ .

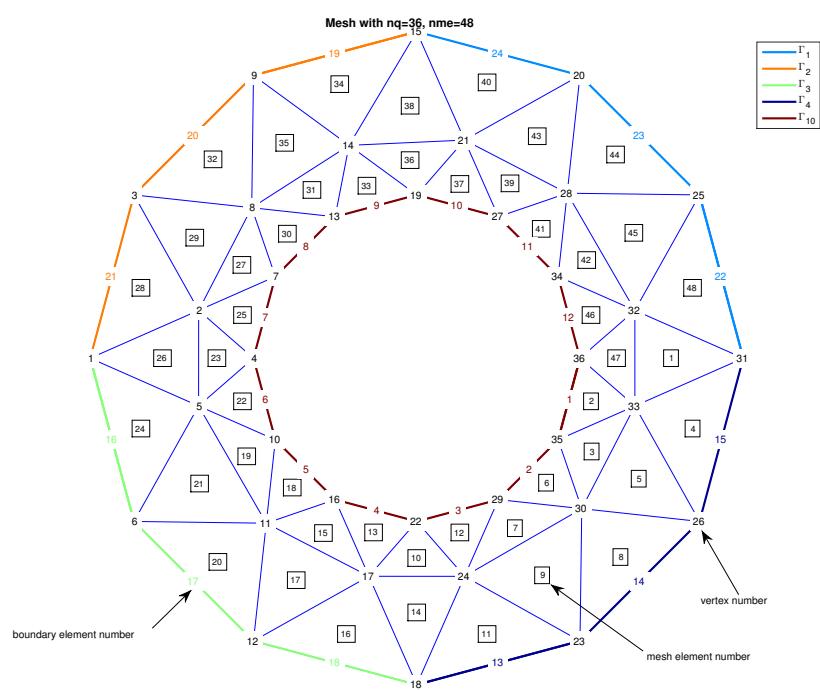


Figure 1: Coarse ring mesh

$$\mathcal{B}_h(5).q = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 6 & 7 & 8 & 9 & 10 & 11 & 12 \\ -0.500 & -0.433 & -0.433 & \dots & 0.433 & 0.433 & 0.500 \\ -0.000 & 0.250 & -0.250 & \dots & 0.250 & -0.250 & -0.000 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\mathcal{B}_h(5).me = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 6 & 7 & 8 & 9 & 10 & 11 & 12 \\ 12 & 11 & 9 & 7 & 5 & 3 & 1 & 2 & 4 & 6 & 8 & 10 \\ 11 & 9 & 7 & 5 & 3 & 1 & 2 & 4 & 6 & 8 & 10 & 12 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\mathcal{B}_h(5).toGlobal = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 6 & 7 & 8 & 9 & 10 & 11 & 12 \\ 4 & 7 & 10 & 13 & 16 & 19 & 22 & 27 & 29 & 34 & 35 & 36 \end{pmatrix}$$

### 11.3 BuildBoundaryMeshes function

---

**Algorithm 11.1** function **BUILDBOUNDARYMESHES**

**Input :**

$\mathcal{T}_h$  :

**Output :** 

```

1: Function  $\mathcal{B}_h \leftarrow \text{BUILDBOUNDARYMESHES}(\mathcal{T}_h)$ 
2:   labels  $\leftarrow \text{UNIQUE}(\mathcal{T}_h.\text{bel})$ 
3:   nlab  $\leftarrow \text{LENGTH}(\text{labels})$ 
4:   for  $l \leftarrow 1$  to nlab do
5:      $\mathcal{B}_h(l) \leftarrow \text{BUILDBOUNDARYMESH}(\mathcal{T}_h, \text{labels}(l))$ 
6:   end for
7: end Function

```

## 11.4 Elasticity in $\mathbb{R}^d$

### 11.4.1 Mathematical notations

We want to prove (3.34) of Lemma 1. We can write (3.30) as

$$-(\operatorname{div} \sigma(\mathbf{u}))_i = f_i, \quad \forall i \in \llbracket 1, d \rrbracket, \text{ in } \Omega \quad (11.1)$$

We have

$$\begin{aligned} (\operatorname{div} \sigma(\mathbf{u}))_i &= (2\mu\epsilon_{ij}(\mathbf{u})),_j + (\lambda\epsilon_{kk}(\mathbf{u})),_i \\ &= \sum_{j=1}^d \frac{\partial}{\partial x_j} (2\mu\epsilon_{ij}(\mathbf{u})) + \frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} \left( \lambda \sum_{k=1}^d \epsilon_{kk}(\mathbf{u}) \right) \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\epsilon_{ij}(\mathbf{u}) = \frac{1}{2} \left( \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_i}{\partial x_j} + \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial x_i} \right)$$

So we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
(\operatorname{div} \sigma(\mathbf{u}))_i &= \sum_{j=1}^d \frac{\partial}{\partial x_j} \left( \mu \left( \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_i}{\partial x_j} + \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial x_i} \right) \right) + \frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} \left( \lambda \sum_{j=1}^d \frac{\partial u_j}{\partial x_j} \right) \\
&= \sum_{j=1}^d \left\{ \frac{\partial}{\partial x_j} \left( \mu \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_i}{\partial x_j} \right) + \frac{\partial}{\partial x_j} \left( \mu \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial x_i} \right) \right\} + \sum_{j=1}^d \frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} \left( \lambda \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial x_j} \right) \\
&= \sum_{k=1}^d \frac{\partial}{\partial x_k} \left( \mu \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_i}{\partial x_k} \right) + \sum_{j=1}^d \frac{\partial}{\partial x_j} \left( \mu \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial x_i} \right) + \sum_{j=1}^d \frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} \left( \lambda \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial x_j} \right) \\
&= \sum_{j=1}^d \left\{ \sum_{k=1}^d \frac{\partial}{\partial x_k} \left( \mu \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial x_k} \right) \delta_{ij} + \frac{\partial}{\partial x_j} \left( \mu \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial x_i} \right) \right\} + \sum_{j=1}^d \frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} \left( \lambda \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial x_j} \right)
\end{aligned}$$

So, from (2.10) and (11.1) we want  $\forall i \in \llbracket 1, d \rrbracket$

$$(\mathcal{H}(\mathbf{u}))_i = \sum_{j=1}^d \mathcal{H}_{i,j}(\mathbf{u}_j) = (\operatorname{div} \sigma(\mathbf{u}))_i.$$

and by identification, we obtain  $\forall i \in \llbracket 1, d \rrbracket$

$$\mathcal{H}_{i,j}(\mathbf{u}_j) = \frac{\partial}{\partial x_j} \left( \mu \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_i}{\partial x_i} \right) + \frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} \left( \lambda \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial x_j} \right) + \sum_{k=1}^d \frac{\partial}{\partial x_k} \left( \mu \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial x_k} \right) \delta_{ij}$$

and then  $\mathcal{H}_{i,j} := \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{A}^{i,j}, \mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}, 0}$  with

$$(\mathbb{A}^{i,j})_{k,l} = \mu \delta_{k,l} \delta_{i,j} + \mu \delta_{k,j} \delta_{l,i} + \lambda \delta_{k,i} \delta_{l,j}, \quad \forall (k, l) \in \llbracket 1, d \rrbracket^2,$$

With these notations, we can rewrite the elasticity problem (11.1) as

$$\sum_{j=1}^d \operatorname{div} (\mathbb{A}^{i,j} \nabla \mathbf{u}_j) + f_i = 0, \quad \forall i \in \llbracket 1, d \rrbracket, \text{ in } \Omega \quad (11.2)$$

In dimension  $d = 2$ , (11.2) becomes

$$\operatorname{div} \left( \begin{pmatrix} \gamma & 0 \\ 0 & \mu \end{pmatrix} \nabla \mathbf{u}_1 \right) + \operatorname{div} \left( \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \lambda \\ \mu & 0 \end{pmatrix} \nabla \mathbf{u}_2 \right) + f_1 = 0, \quad (11.3)$$

$$\operatorname{div} \left( \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \mu \\ \lambda & 0 \end{pmatrix} \nabla \mathbf{u}_1 \right) + \operatorname{div} \left( \begin{pmatrix} \mu & 0 \\ 0 & \gamma \end{pmatrix} \nabla \mathbf{u}_2 \right) + f_2 = 0, \quad (11.4)$$

and in dimension  $d = 3$

$$\operatorname{div} \left( \begin{pmatrix} \gamma & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \mu & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \mu \end{pmatrix} \nabla \mathbf{u}_1 \right) + \operatorname{div} \left( \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \lambda & 0 \\ \mu & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \nabla \mathbf{u}_2 \right) + \operatorname{div} \left( \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & \lambda \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \mu & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \nabla \mathbf{u}_3 \right) + f_1 = 0, \quad (11.5)$$

$$\operatorname{div} \left( \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \mu & 0 \\ \lambda & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \nabla \mathbf{u}_1 \right) + \operatorname{div} \left( \begin{pmatrix} \mu & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \gamma & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \mu \end{pmatrix} \nabla \mathbf{u}_2 \right) + \operatorname{div} \left( \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda \\ 0 & \mu & 0 \end{pmatrix} \nabla \mathbf{u}_3 \right) + f_2 = 0, \quad (11.6)$$

$$\operatorname{div} \left( \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & \mu \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \lambda & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \nabla \mathbf{u}_1 \right) + \operatorname{div} \left( \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \mu \\ 0 & \lambda & 0 \end{pmatrix} \nabla \mathbf{u}_2 \right) + \operatorname{div} \left( \begin{pmatrix} \mu & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \mu & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \gamma \end{pmatrix} \nabla \mathbf{u}_3 \right) + f_3 = 0, \quad (11.7)$$

### 11.4.2 Boundary conditions

We want to prove (3.35) of Lemma 1. We set  $\frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{i,j}}} := \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial n_{i,j}}$  and, by definition of  $\mathcal{H}_{i,j}$  operators, we obtain on  $\Gamma$

$$\sum_{j=1}^d \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial n_{i,j}} = \langle \mathbb{A}^{i,i} \nabla \mathbf{u}_i, \mathbf{n} \rangle + \sum_{\substack{j=1 \\ j \neq i}}^d \langle \mathbb{A}^{i,j} \nabla \mathbf{u}_j, \mathbf{n} \rangle$$

But we have

$$\begin{aligned} \langle \mathbb{A}^{i,i} \nabla \mathbf{u}_i, \mathbf{n} \rangle &= \sum_{k=1}^d \sum_{l=1}^d \mathbb{A}_{k,l}^{i,i} \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_i}{\partial x_l} \mathbf{n}_k \\ &= \sum_{k=1}^d \sum_{l=1}^d (\mu \delta_{k,l} + (\lambda + \mu) \delta_{k,i} \delta_{l,i}) \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_i}{\partial x_l} \mathbf{n}_k \\ &= \mu \sum_{k=1}^d \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_i}{\partial x_k} \mathbf{n}_k + (\lambda + \mu) \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_i}{\partial x_i} \end{aligned}$$

and, for  $j \neq i$

$$\begin{aligned} \langle \mathbb{A}^{i,j} \nabla \mathbf{u}_j, \mathbf{n} \rangle &= \sum_{k=1}^d \sum_{l=1}^d \mathbb{A}_{k,l}^{i,j} \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial x_l} \mathbf{n}_k \\ &= \sum_{k=1}^d \sum_{l=1}^d (\lambda \delta_{k,i} \delta_{l,j} + \mu \delta_{k,j} \delta_{l,i}) \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial x_l} \mathbf{n}_k \\ &= \lambda \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial x_j} \mathbf{n}_i + \mu \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial x_i} \mathbf{n}_j. \end{aligned}$$

So we obtain

$$\sum_{\substack{j=1 \\ j \neq i}}^d \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial n_{i,j}} = \sum_{j=1}^d \left( \lambda \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial x_j} \mathbf{n}_i + \mu \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial x_i} \mathbf{n}_j \right) + \mu \sum_{k=1}^d \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_i}{\partial x_k} \mathbf{n}_k + (\lambda + \mu) \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_i}{\partial x_i} \mathbf{n}_i \quad (11.8)$$

In linear elasticity boundary conditions can be expressed as *Dirichlet* or as  $(\sigma(\vec{u})\mathbf{n})_i = g$  for example. We have

$$(\sigma(\vec{u})\mathbf{n})_i = \sum_{j=1}^d \sigma_{i,j}(\mathbf{u}) \mathbf{n}_j$$

with

$$\sigma_{i,j}(\mathbf{u}) = 2\mu \epsilon_{i,j}(\mathbf{u}) + \lambda \delta_{i,j} \sum_{k=1}^d \epsilon_{k,k}(\mathbf{u}) \quad \text{and} \quad \epsilon_{i,j}(\mathbf{u}) = \frac{1}{2} \left( \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial x_i} + \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_i}{\partial x_j} \right)$$

So we have with  $\sigma_{i,j}(\mathbf{u}) = 2\mu \epsilon_{i,j}(\mathbf{u}) + \lambda \delta_{i,j} \sum_{k=1}^d \epsilon_{k,k}(\mathbf{u})$

$$\begin{aligned} (\sigma(\vec{u})\mathbf{n})_i &= \sigma_{i,i}(\mathbf{u}) \mathbf{n}_i + \sum_{\substack{j=1 \\ j \neq i}}^d \sigma_{i,j}(\mathbf{u}) \mathbf{n}_j \\ &= \left( 2\mu \epsilon_{i,i}(\mathbf{u}) + \lambda \sum_{k=1}^d \epsilon_{k,k}(\mathbf{u}) \right) \mathbf{n}_i + \sum_{\substack{j=1 \\ j \neq i}}^d 2\mu \epsilon_{i,j}(\mathbf{u}) \mathbf{n}_j \end{aligned}$$

We also have  $\epsilon_{i,j}(\mathbf{u}) = \frac{1}{2} \left( \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial x_i} + \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_i}{\partial x_j} \right)$  and then

$$\begin{aligned} (\sigma(\vec{u})\mathbf{n})_i &= \sum_{\substack{j=1 \\ j \neq i}}^d \mu \left( \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial x_i} + \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_i}{\partial x_j} \right) \mathbf{n}_j + \left( 2\mu \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_i}{\partial x_i} + \lambda \sum_{k=1}^d \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_k}{\partial x_k} \right) \mathbf{n}_i \\ &= \sum_{\substack{j=1 \\ j \neq i}}^d \mu \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial x_i} \mathbf{n}_j + \sum_{\substack{j=1 \\ j \neq i}}^d \mu \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_i}{\partial x_j} \mathbf{n}_j + \lambda \sum_{\substack{k=1 \\ k \neq i}}^d \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_k}{\partial x_k} \mathbf{n}_i + (\lambda + 2\mu) \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_i}{\partial x_i} \mathbf{n}_i \\ &= \sum_{\substack{j=1 \\ j \neq i}}^d \left( \mu \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial x_i} \mathbf{n}_j + \lambda \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_i}{\partial x_j} \mathbf{n}_i \right) + \sum_{j=1}^d \mu \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_i}{\partial x_j} \mathbf{n}_j + (\lambda + \mu) \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_i}{\partial x_i} \mathbf{n}_i. \end{aligned}$$

So we have proved that

$$(\sigma(\vec{u})\mathbf{n})_i = \sum_{j=1}^d \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_j}{\partial n_{i,j}}, \quad \forall i \in \llbracket 1, d \rrbracket \quad (11.9)$$

## 11.5 Computation of the barycentric coordinates

Let  $T_k$  be a d-simplex in  $\mathbb{R}^d$  of vertices  $\mathbf{q}^0, \dots, \mathbf{q}^d$  and  $\hat{T}$  be the reference d-simplex with  $\hat{\mathbf{q}}^0, \dots, \hat{\mathbf{q}}^d$  such that  $\hat{\mathbf{q}}^0 = \mathbf{0}_d$  and  $\hat{\mathbf{q}}^i = \mathbf{e}_i, \forall i \in \llbracket 1, d \rrbracket$ .

We denote by  $\mathcal{F}_k$  the bijection from  $\hat{T}$  to  $T_k$  defined by  $\mathbf{q} = \mathcal{F}_k(\hat{\mathbf{q}}) = \mathbb{B}_k \hat{\mathbf{q}} + \mathbf{q}^0$  where  $\mathbb{B}_k \in \mathcal{M}_d(\mathbb{R})$  is such that, for all  $i \in \llbracket 1, d \rrbracket$ , the  $i$ -th column is equal to  $\mathbf{q}^i - \mathbf{q}^0$ .

The barycentric coordinates of  $\hat{\mathbf{q}} = (\hat{x}_1, \dots, \hat{x}_d) \in \hat{T}$  are given by  $\hat{\lambda}_0 = 1 - \sum_{i=1}^d \hat{x}_i$  and  $\hat{\lambda}_k = \hat{x}_i, \forall i \in \llbracket 1, d \rrbracket$ .

The barycentric coordinates of  $\mathbf{q} = (x_1, \dots, x_d) \in T_k$  are given by  $\lambda_{k,i}(\mathbf{q}) = \hat{\lambda}_i \circ \mathcal{F}_k^{-1}(\mathbf{q})$  and we have

$$\nabla \lambda_{k,i}(\mathbf{q}) = \mathbb{B}_k^{-t} \hat{\nabla} \hat{\lambda}_i(\hat{\mathbf{q}}), \quad \forall i \in \llbracket 0, d \rrbracket \quad (11.10)$$

with  $\hat{\nabla} \hat{\lambda}_0(\hat{\mathbf{q}}) = \begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ \vdots \\ -1 \end{pmatrix}$ ,  $\hat{\nabla} \hat{\lambda}_i = \mathbf{e}_i, \forall i \in \llbracket 1, d \rrbracket$ . We may note that gradients are constant.

By setting

$$\hat{\mathbb{G}} = (\hat{\nabla} \hat{\lambda}_0, \dots, \hat{\nabla} \hat{\lambda}_d) = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 1 & 0 & \dots & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 1 & \ddots & \vdots \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \ddots & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & \dots & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

computing the gradients of barycentric coordinates is equivalent to solve  $(d+1)$  linear systems which writes under matrix form

$$\mathbb{B}_k^t \mathbb{G}_k = \hat{\mathbb{G}} \quad (11.11)$$

where  $\mathbb{G}_k = (\nabla \lambda_{k,0}(\mathbf{q}), \dots, \nabla \lambda_{k,d}(\mathbf{q})) \in \mathcal{M}_{d,d+1}(\mathbb{R})$ .

---

**Algorithm 11.2** Gradient of basis functions on a d-simplex in dimension  $d$ .

---

**Input :** $\mathbf{q}$  :  $d$ -by- $(d + 1)$  array,  $\mathbf{q}(:, i)$  is the  $i$ -th vertex of the d-simplex**Output :**
 $\mathbf{G}$  : gradient array ( $d$ -by- $(d + 1)$ )  
 $\mathbf{G}(:, \alpha) = \nabla \lambda_\alpha(\mathbf{q}), \forall \alpha \in [1, d + 1]$ 


---

**Function**  $\mathbf{G} \leftarrow \text{GRADIENTS}(\mathbf{q})$ 
 $\mathbf{Grad} \leftarrow [-\mathbf{1}_d, \mathbb{I}_{d \times d}]$  ▷ Contains gradients of  $\hat{\lambda}_i$   
 $\mathbb{B} \leftarrow \mathbf{q}(:, 2:d+1)^t - \mathbf{1}_d * \mathbf{q}(:, 1)^t$   
 $\mathbf{G} \leftarrow \text{INV}(\mathbb{B}) * \mathbf{Grad}$ 
**end Function**

For each d-simplex in the mesh, there are  $(d + 1)$  gradients to be computed which gives  $(d + 1)n_{me}$  vectors of dimension  $d$  to be computed.

To vectorize the computation of all the gradients, we need to rewrite in an equivalent form the  $n_{me}$  equations (11.11) in an only one big sparse block-diagonal linear system where each diagonal block is of dimension  $d$ -by- $d$  :

$$\begin{pmatrix} \mathbb{B}_1^t & \mathbb{O} & \dots & \mathbb{O} \\ \mathbb{O} & \ddots & \ddots & \vdots \\ \vdots & \ddots & \ddots & \mathbb{O} \\ \mathbb{O} & \dots & \mathbb{O} & \mathbb{B}_{n_{me}}^t \end{pmatrix}_{N \times N} \begin{pmatrix} \mathbb{G}_1 \\ \mathbb{G}_2 \\ \vdots \\ \mathbb{G}_{n_{me}} \end{pmatrix}_{N \times (d+1)} = \begin{pmatrix} \hat{\mathbb{G}} \\ \hat{\mathbb{G}} \\ \vdots \\ \hat{\mathbb{G}} \end{pmatrix}_{N \times (d+1)} \quad (11.12)$$

with  $N = d \times n_{me}$ .

---

**Algorithm 11.3** Vectorized computation of the gradients of basis functions in dimension  $d$ 


---

**Input :** $\mathbf{q}$  :  $d$ -by- $n_q$  array $me$  :  $(d + 1)$ -by- $n_{me}$  connectivity array**Output :**
 $\mathbb{G}$  : gradient array ( $n_{me}$ -by- $(d + 1)$ -by- $d$ )  
 $\mathbb{G}(k, \alpha, :) = \nabla \varphi_\alpha^k(\mathbf{q}), \forall \alpha \in [1, d + 1]$ 


---

**Function**  $\mathbb{G} \leftarrow \text{GRADIENTVEC}(\mathbf{q}, me)$  $\mathbb{K} \leftarrow \text{ZEROS}(d, d, n_{me}), \mathbb{I} \leftarrow \text{ZEROS}(d, d, n_{me}), \mathbb{J} \leftarrow \text{ZEROS}(d, d, n_{me})$  $ii \leftarrow d * [0 : (n_{me} - 1)]$ **for**  $i \leftarrow 1$  **to**  $d$  **do****for**  $j \leftarrow 1$  **to**  $d$  **do** $\mathbb{K}(i, j, :) \leftarrow \mathbf{q}(i, me(j + 1, :)) - \mathbf{q}(i, me(1, :))$  $\mathbb{I}(i, j, :) \leftarrow ii + j, \mathbb{J}(i, j, :) \leftarrow ii + i$ **end for****end for** $\mathbb{S} \leftarrow \text{SPARSE}(I(:, ), J(:, ), K(:, ), d * n_{me}, d * n_{me})$  $\mathbb{R} \leftarrow \text{ZEROS}(dn_{me}, d + 1)$ ▷ Build RHS $\hat{\mathbb{G}} \leftarrow [-\text{ONES}(d, 1), \text{EYE}(d)]$  $ii \leftarrow 1 : d$ **for**  $k \leftarrow 1$  **to**  $n_{me}$  **do** $\mathbb{R}(ii, :) \leftarrow \hat{\mathbb{G}}, ii \leftarrow ii + d$ **end for** $\mathbb{G} \leftarrow \text{SOLVE}(\mathbb{S}, \mathbb{R})$  $\mathbb{G} \leftarrow \text{RESHAPE}()$ ▷ A finir...**end Function**

## 12 Vectorized algorithmic language

In computer science, vector languages (also known as array programming or multidimensional languages) are often used in scientific and engineering computations. They generalize the operations on scalars to higher dimensional arrays, matrices and vectors : such operations are named vectorized operations. We provide below some common functions and operators of the vectorized algorithmic language used in this article, which is close to Matlab/Octave.

|                                    |                                                                 |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------|
| $\mathbb{A} \leftarrow \mathbb{B}$ | Assignment                                                      |
| $\mathbb{A} * \mathbb{B}$          | matrix multiplication,                                          |
| $\mathbb{A} . * \mathbb{B}$        | element-wise multiplication,                                    |
| $\mathbb{A} ./ \mathbb{B}$         | element-wise division,                                          |
| $\mathbb{A}(:)$                    | all the elements of $\mathbb{A}$ , regarded as a single column. |
| $[,]$                              | Horizontal concatenation,                                       |
| $[;]$                              | Vertical concatenation,                                         |
| $\mathbb{A}(:, J)$                 | $J$ -th column of $\mathbb{A}$                                  |
| $\mathbb{A}(I, :)$                 | $I$ -th row of $\mathbb{A}$                                     |
| $\text{sum}(\mathbb{A}, dim)$      | sums along the dimension $dim$ .                                |
| $\mathbf{1}_{m \times n}$          | $m$ -by- $n$ array or sparse matrix of ones.                    |
| $\mathbf{0}_{m \times n}$          | $m$ -by- $n$ array or sparse matrix of zeros.                   |
| $a \equiv b$                       | boolean for testing if $a$ is equal to $b$ .                    |
| $\text{UNIQUE}(I)$                 | returns the unique values of $I$ after sorting.                 |
| $\text{LENGTH}(\mathbb{A})$        | returns the maximum size of $\mathbb{A}$ over each dimension.   |
| $\text{SIZE}(\mathbb{A})$          | size of $\mathbb{A}$ in each dimension.                         |
| $\text{FIND}(I)$                   |                                                                 |

## List of Algorithms

|      |                                                            |    |
|------|------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| 3.1  | 2D Poisson problem                                         | 8  |
| 3.2  | 2D Poisson problem in a distorted domain                   | 9  |
| 3.3  | 2D condenser                                               | 11 |
| 3.4  | Stationary convection-diffusion problem in 2D              | 13 |
| 3.5  | sampleD3d01 problem                                        | 16 |
| 3.6  | Laplace equation in $[0, 1]^d$                             | 18 |
| 3.7  | Grad-Shafranov problem                                     | 19 |
| 3.8  | 2D elasticity                                              | 22 |
| 3.9  | 3D elasticity                                              | 24 |
| 3.10 | Velocity Potential in 2D                                   | 28 |
| 3.11 | Potential flow in 2D                                       | 29 |
| 3.12 | Stationary heat in 2D                                      | 29 |
| 3.13 | Stationary heat with potential velocity problem (method 2) | 32 |
| 3.14 | Stationary heat with potential velocity problem            | 37 |
| 3.15 | Clamped plate problem                                      | 40 |
| 4.1  | function <code>BUILDBOUNDARYMESH</code>                    | 45 |
| 4.2  | function <code>BUILDBOUNDARYMESHES</code>                  | 45 |
| 4.3  | function <code>OPERATOR</code>                             | 47 |
| 4.4  | function <code>SETDDATA</code>                             | 48 |
| 4.5  | function <code>SETFDATA</code>                             | 48 |
| 4.6  | function <code>GETLOCFDATA</code>                          | 49 |

|      |                                                                                                                                                     |    |
|------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| 4.7  | function <b>HOPERATOR</b> . . . . .                                                                                                                 | 49 |
| 4.8  | function <b>INITPDE</b> . . . . .                                                                                                                   | 51 |
| 4.9  | function <b>SETBC_PDE</b> . . . . .                                                                                                                 | 51 |
| 6.1  | Steps for solving the <i>Scalar</i> Boundary Value Problem . . . . .                                                                                | 58 |
| 6.2  | Naive finite element assembly algorithm . . . . .                                                                                                   | 58 |
| 6.3  | Naive finite element assembly algorithm : loop interchange . . . . .                                                                                | 58 |
| 6.4  | Classical finite element assembly algorithm . . . . .                                                                                               | 59 |
| 6.5  | Classical finite element assembly algorithm with element matrices                                                                                   | 59 |
| 6.6  | function <b>DELEMP1_guv</b> . Computation of the element matrix $\mathbb{D}_{uv}^e(K, g)$ . . . . .                                                 | 61 |
| 6.7  | function <b>DELEMP1_gdudv</b> . Computation of the element matrix $\mathbb{D}_{dudv}^e(K, g, i, j)$ . . . . .                                       | 62 |
| 6.8  | Function <b>DELEMP1_gduv</b> . Computation of the element matrix $\mathbb{D}_{dudv}^e(K, g, i)$ on a d-simplex $K$ . . . . .                        | 63 |
| 6.9  | Function <b>DELEMP1_gudv</b> . Computation of the element matrix $\mathbb{D}_{udv}^e(K, g, i)$ on a mesh element $K$ . . . . .                      | 64 |
| 6.10 | function <b>DELEMP1</b> . . . . .                                                                                                                   | 64 |
| 6.11 | Function <b>DASSEMBLYP1_BASE</b> . Matrix $\mathbb{D}^L$ assembly . . . . .                                                                         | 65 |
| 6.12 | Computation of the <i>Mass</i> matrix $\mathbb{M}$ in dimension $d$ . . . . .                                                                       | 65 |
| 6.13 | Computation of the <i>Stiffness</i> matrix $\mathbb{S}$ . . . . .                                                                                   | 65 |
| 6.14 | <b>RHS</b> function: $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange approximation of the right-hand side $\mathbf{b}^f$ defined by (6.28) . . . . .                       | 66 |
| 6.15 | Vector $\mathbf{b}^R$ assembly . . . . .                                                                                                            | 68 |
| 6.16 | Matrix $\mathbb{B}^R$ assembly . . . . .                                                                                                            | 68 |
| 6.17 | function <b>ROBINBC</b> (scalar version) : computation of the $\mathbf{b}^R$ vector and the $\mathbb{B}^R$ matrix . . . . .                         | 69 |
| 6.18 | function <b>DIRICHLETBC</b> (scalar version) . . . . .                                                                                              | 70 |
| 6.19 | function <b>SOLVEPDE</b> : construction and solution of a scalar BVP . . . . .                                                                      | 70 |
| 7.1  | Steps for solving the <i>Vector</i> Boundary Value Problem . . . . .                                                                                | 77 |
| 7.2  | . . . . .                                                                                                                                           | 77 |
| 7.3  | function <b>RHS</b> : $\mathbb{P}_1$ -Lagrange approximation of the right-hand side $\mathbf{b}^f$ given by (7.35) . . . . .                        | 78 |
| 7.4  | function <b>ROBINBC</b> (vector version) . . . . .                                                                                                  | 80 |
| 7.5  | function <b>DIRICHLETBC</b> (vector version) . . . . .                                                                                              | 81 |
| 7.6  | function <b>SOLVEPDE</b> : solution of a <i>scalar</i> or <i>vector</i> BVP . . . . .                                                               | 81 |
| 9.1  | Classical assembly - <b>base</b> version . . . . .                                                                                                  | 83 |
| 9.2  | $3d$ -OptV1 algorithm : preliminary version . . . . .                                                                                               | 85 |
| 9.3  | $3d$ OptV1 version : loop interchange . . . . .                                                                                                     | 86 |
| 9.4  | Generic OptV3 algorithm (memory consuming) . . . . .                                                                                                | 87 |
| 9.5  | Generic OptV3 algorithm (less memory consuming) . . . . .                                                                                           | 87 |
| 9.6  | Function <b>IgJgP1_OPTV3</b> . . . . .                                                                                                              | 87 |
| 9.7  | Function <b>KgP1_OPTV3</b> . . . . .                                                                                                                | 88 |
| 9.8  | Function <b>DASSEMBLYP1_OPTV3</b> . . . . .                                                                                                         | 89 |
| 9.9  | Function <b>KgP1_OPTV3_guv</b> : computation of $\mathbb{K}_{uv}(f)$ . . . . .                                                                      | 90 |
| 9.10 | Function <b>KgP1_OPTV3_gdudv</b> : computation of $\mathbb{K}_{dudv}(f, i, j)$ . . . . .                                                            | 91 |
| 9.11 | Function <b>KgP1_OPTV3_gduv</b> : add computation of $\mathcal{D}(u, v) = f u \frac{\partial v}{\partial x_i}$ to $\mathbb{K}_g$ 3d array . . . . . | 92 |
| 9.12 | Function <b>KgP1_OPTV3_gudv</b> : add computation of $\mathcal{D}(u, v) = f u \frac{\partial v}{\partial x_i}$ to $\mathbb{K}_g$ 3d array . . . . . | 93 |
| 9.13 | Function <b>HASSEMBLYP1_OPTV3</b> - Matrix $\mathbb{H}$ assembly . . . . .                                                                          | 93 |

|                                                                                                                          |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| 9.14 Function <b>HASSEMBLYP1_OPTV3</b> - Matrix $\mathbb{H}$ assembly ( <i>less memory consuming version</i> ) . . . . . | 94  |
| 11.1 function <b>BUILDBOUNDARYMESHES</b> . . . . .                                                                       | 108 |
| 11.2 Gradient of basis functions on a d-simplex in dimension $d$ . . . . .                                               | 112 |
| 11.3 Vectorized computation of the gradients of basis functions in dimension $d$ . . . . .                               | 112 |

**Liste des bclogo**

|                                                                                                    |  |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <i>Scalar BVP, page 4</i>                                                                          |  |
| <i>Vector BVP, page 5</i>                                                                          |  |
| 2D Poisson problem, <i>page 7</i>                                                                  |  |
| 2D Poisson problem, <i>page 8</i>                                                                  |  |
| 2D condenser problem, <i>page 10</i>                                                               |  |
| 2D condenser problem as a <i>scalar BVP, page 11</i>                                               |  |
| 2D stationary convection-diffusion problem, <i>page 12</i>                                         |  |
| 2D stationary convection-diffusion problem as a <i>scalar BVP, page 13</i>                         |  |
| 3D problem : Stationary convection-diffusion, <i>page 15</i>                                       |  |
| 3D stationary convection-diffusion problem as a <i>scalar BVP, page 15</i>                         |  |
| Laplace problem in $[0, 1]^d$ , <i>page 17</i>                                                     |  |
| Laplace problem in $[0, 1]^d$ as a <i>scalar BVP, page 17</i>                                      |  |
| Grad-Shafranov problem, <i>page 19</i>                                                             |  |
| Elasticity problem, <i>page 20</i>                                                                 |  |
| Elasticity problem with $\mathcal{H}$ operator in dimension $d = 2$ or $d = 3$ , <i>page 21</i>    |  |
| 2D problem : stationary heat with potential flow, <i>page 26</i>                                   |  |
| Velocity potential in 2D, <i>page 26</i>                                                           |  |
| Potential flow in 2D, <i>page 27</i>                                                               |  |
| 2D potential velocity as a <i>scalar BVP, page 28</i>                                              |  |
| 2D stationary heat as a <i>scalar BVP, page 29</i>                                                 |  |
| Velocity potential and potential flow in 2D, <i>page 31</i>                                        |  |
| <i>Vector BVP, page 31</i>                                                                         |  |
| 3D problem : stationary heat with potential flow, <i>page 34</i>                                   |  |
| Velocity potential in 3d, <i>page 34</i>                                                           |  |
| Velocity potential and velocity field in 3d, <i>page 35</i>                                        |  |
| Clamped plate problem, <i>page 39</i>                                                              |  |
| Clamped plate split problem, <i>page 39</i>                                                        |  |
| <i>Vector BVP for clamped plate problem (3.90) with <math>\mathcal{G}</math> operator, page 39</i> |  |
| Mesh structure associated to $\mathcal{T}_h$ , <i>page 42</i>                                      |  |
| Boundary mesh structure associated to $\Sigma_h \subset \Gamma_h$ , <i>page 44</i>                 |  |
| <i>Loperator data structure, page 47</i>                                                           |  |
| Ddata or Ldata structure, <i>page 48</i>                                                           |  |
| <i>Hoperator structure, page 49</i>                                                                |  |
| PDE structure, <i>page 50</i>                                                                      |  |
| Theorem : Green Formula [12, Page 11], <i>page 54</i>                                              |  |
| Variational formulation, <i>page 55</i>                                                            |  |
| Variational formulation with an extension function $R^D$ , <i>page 55</i>                          |  |
| Discrete variational formulation, <i>page 55</i>                                                   |  |
| Discrete variational formulation with an extension function $R_h^D$ , <i>page 56</i>               |  |
| Matrix representation of the discrete variational formulation (6.12), <i>page 56</i>               |  |

Matrix representation of the discrete variational formulation with an extension function (6.16), *page 57*

Variational formulation for the *vector* BVP, *page 72*

Variational formulation for the *vector* BVP with an extension function, *page 72*

Discrete variational formulation, *page 72*

Discrete variational formulation with an extension function, *page 73*

Matrix form of discrete variational formulation, *page 75*

Matrix form of discrete variational formulation with an extension function, *page 75*

Linear system of discrete variational formulation with an extension function, *page 76*

## Index

$\Gamma^D$ , scalar Dirichlet boundary, 4  
 $\Gamma^R$ , scalar Robin boundary, 4  
 $\Gamma_\alpha^D$ , vector Dirichlet boundary, 5  
 $\Gamma_\alpha^R$ , vector Robin boundary, 5  
 $\frac{\partial \mathbf{u}_\beta}{\partial n_{\mathcal{H}_{\alpha,\beta}}}$ , conormal derivative, 5  
 $\frac{\partial u}{\partial n_{\mathcal{L}}}$ , conormal derivative, 4  
 $\mathcal{H}$ , vector operator, 5  
 $\mathcal{L} = \mathcal{L}_{\mathbb{A}, \mathbf{b}, \mathbf{c}, a_0}$ , scalar operator, 4  
 $\mathcal{I}_D$ , scalar Dirichlet index, 56  
 $\mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{L}}(u, v)$ , scalar fields operator , 55  
 $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{L}}(u, v)$  scalar fields operator, 54

Dirichlet condition

scalar case, 4  
vector case, 5

Operator

scalar fields,  $\mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{L}}(u, v)$ , 55  
scalar fields,  $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{L}}(u, v)$ , 54

Robin condition

scalar case, 4  
vector case, 5

## References

- [1] Cusp, a C++ Templated Library for sparse linear algebra on CUDA. <https://developer.nvidia.com/cusp>, 2013.
- [2] Thrust, a C++ template library for CUDA based on the Standard Template Library (STL). <https://developer.nvidia.com/thrust>, 2013.
- [3] F. Cuvelier, C. Japhet, and G. Scarella. An efficient way to perform the assembly of finite element matrices in vector languages. <http://hal.archives-ouvertes.fr/hal-00931066>, 2014.
- [4] F. Cuvelier and G. Scarella. mvecfemp1: a matlab/octave toolbox to solve boundary value and eigenvalues problems by a p1-lagrange finite element method in any space dimension. <http://www.math.univ-paris13.fr/~cuvelier/software/>, 2015.
- [5] F. Cuvelier and G. Scarella. pyvecfemp1: a python package to solve boundary value and eigenvalues problems by a p1-lagrange finite element method in any space dimension. <http://www.math.univ-paris13.fr/~cuvelier/software/>, 2015.
- [6] T. A. Davis. SuiteSparse packages, released 4.2.1. <http://faculty.cse.tamu.edu/davis/suitesparse.html>, 2013.
- [7] G. Dhatt, E. Lefrançois, and G. Touzot. *Finite Element Method*. Wiley, 2012.
- [8] T. Gerasimov. The clamped elastic grid, a fourth order equation on a domain with corner, 2014.
- [9] F. Hecht. New development in freefem++. *J. Numer. Math.*, 20 (3-4):251–265, 2012.
- [10] F. Hecht. Freefem++. [www.freefem.org/ff++/index.htm](http://www.freefem.org/ff++/index.htm), 2014.
- [11] A. Quarteroni. *Numerical Models for Differential Problems*. Springer, 2014.
- [12] A. Quarteroni and A. Valli. *Numerical Approximation of Partial Differential Equations*. Springer, 2008.